

Arthur Bailey Ministries Presents



# **GALATIANS**

*An Epistle of Paul*

A Commentary

Book 1 • Teachings 1-7

# **GALATIANS**

*An Epistle of Paul*

A Commentary • Book 1

Arthur Bailey Ministries  
P.O. Box 49744  
Charlotte, NC 28277  
1-888-899-1479

ISBN: 978-1-5306107-0-9

Library of Congress Control Number: 2016904624

Published in the USA by Higher Heart Productions

© 2016 Arthur Bailey Ministries International. All Rights Reserved.

**[www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com](http://www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com)**

*Disclaimer: Because of the frankness of the subject matter, some of the content within this program may possibly appear to be critical or offensive to more sensitive persons. Any discussion of ethnicities, cultures, or religious affiliations or their personages or programs are to be considered as personal opinion of the author and are offered for discussion and educational purposes. The author and editor would like readers to feel comfortable with the topics discussed herein. If you have any questions or concerns with any of the content in this or any other program, materials or on the ministry's websites, please contact the ministry with your questions or concerns. We trust that you will enjoy these teachings.*



Join us for fellowship via television or internet broadcasts or in one of our many fellowship centers located around the world.

This book is designed to be used alone or along with the video teachings by the same title. Certain portions of Scripture are emphasized by the author using bold and/or underscores. Scriptures which contain italics are reproduced from the *King James* or *New International Version* (or other where indicated) Bibles where quoted.

# *Table Of Contents*

---

Class 1 – Introduction .....	5
The Letter of Galatians.....	8
Class 2 – What you “know” about Galatians is probably wrong.....	29
Class 3 – Out of the pulpit into truth.....	51
Class 4 – What we believe matters .....	77
Class 5 – YeHoVaH’s Law in its rightful place.....	101
Class 6 – Little words mean a lot.....	123
Class 7 – Obedience is life.....	151



# Class One

---

Upon what rock is the “church” built?

*Galatians* is not a book.

What Paul never taught

Judaism is not biblical.

Conversion by circumcision

Beware of the leaven.

Salvation by works?

---

## Introduction

Shalom Saints! This is a great day to be alive, wouldn't you say? Today we are going to begin talking about the Book of *Galatians*. This book has been used many ways to *refute* what we believe, when it actually *supports* what we believe. Individuals “cut and paste” the Book of *Galatians*; often slaughtering it. People look at the gospels from a Western perspective instead of a perspective of the time period in which Paul was teaching. We will see Paul's letter from the perspective in which I believe it was intended to be seen. We will do an expository or an exegetical study by pulling out what is actually there. We will go verse by verse through the entire Book of *Galatians*.

One reason why I did not teach this before is because in order to expound upon it, we must go outside of the Bible to understand the culture and time in which the letter of *Galatians* was written. Some letters don't tell us specifically what Paul is talking about; although some do, such as *Corinthians*. I love *1* and *2 Corinthians*. They provide a lot of scriptural insight into what Paul was teaching. *Galatians* does not. We must therefore take a scholarly, hermeneutical or theological perspective to this book. Here we will be taking an overview and begin our introduction to the Book of *Galatians*. In the next chapter we begin our verse by verse studies.

Now, you may laugh, but I am going to tell you that when we look at verse 1 of *Galatians* 1, we can actually do an entire week of teaching on *Galatians* 1:1. We are not going to do a week of teaching on *Galatians* 1:1, but chapter one verse one of the Book of *Galatians* actually exposes what Paul is addressing without exposing what Paul is really addressing. This is why we have to go outside of the Book of *Galatians* to understand *Galatians*.

I hope to approach this from a scribal, legal, or lawful perspective. I am looking at the Book of *Galatians* as if we are in a court of law; and in actuality, we are. We are going to be looking at character references, character witnesses and motives. We are going to be looking at a lot of things. We have to do this in order to understand. I think that this book has been misunderstood because many people have not gone through this process.

There is only one person on the planet that I know of who has actually done an in-depth study on the Book of *Galatians*. It is a fellow by the name of Avi ben Mordechai. Avi ben

Mordechai wrote a book about the Book of *Galatians*. Unfortunately Avi took a Judaic or Judaistic approach. Because of that, he had a tendency to pull in a lot of the Talmud. He explains it. He certainly explains it. He is not approaching *Galatians* from a Talmudic perspective, but from a Jewish believer's perspective.

Here is what we are going to find. Judaism and Judaizers are two different things. Judaism is the religion of the Jews. A Judaizer is one who has practiced Judaism, but who has become a believer in Messiah. A Judaizer is a believer in Messiah who still practices Judaism. We are going to look at this.

I will give you an explanation of some things. I hope and pray that you have something to write on. You need to take good notes. [To those watching the video:] If I understand our adversary properly the way that I understand our adversary, he is going to try some things at which he will not prosper. At the same time, we know that technology is out of our hands. We have absolutely no control over technology. Technology is under the jurisdiction of the Prince of the powers of the air.

Because things are under his power; if we depend on technology, he can steal from us when he has absolutely no right to steal anything from us. If you put your trust in something that is under his control, then of course he has the opportunity to create problems such as in the technological realm. It could be your notes that simply disappear. So, don't trust technology. What we are going to be dealing with in this teaching is too incredible and important for us to trust technology. We use technology, but we are not putting our trust and faith in it. So we are going to take some good notes and we will have the *PowerPoint* slides.

I have been listening to many of you and the comments that are made. There are things that I know of that several of our brothers and sisters have struggled with. There are bits and pieces of the Bible in the Book of *Colossians*, in *Romans*, in *Galatians* and in *Ephesians*. Many people have used these passages and verses against believers in Messiah who desire to keep the commandments of YeHoVaH and who testify to the saving grace of Yeshua.

There are many people who believe in Yeshua, but who reject the commandments of YeHoVaH. We know that both are required by the Almighty. We are to keep his commandments and to have faith in Yeshua. That is biblical. I believe that unlike any other book, *Galatians* has been used against many of the saints. I would even say that it has been misunderstood. I don't claim to have all of the understanding on *Galatians*, but I do have a considerable amount. I am going to share what I do have with you. I believe that it will bless you and bless others through you.

We are going to look at the Book of *Galatians* from a variety of angles. We will begin this study with an overview. This means that we will not spend a lot of time in *Galatians* as much as we will spend time understanding the person who wrote *Galatians*. You have to understand that the person who wrote *Galatians* wrote practically every New Testament book in the Bible. These letters are preached in the body of Messiah. Paul wrote *Romans*. He wrote *1* and *2 Corinthians*. He wrote *Galatians*. He wrote *Ephesians*, *Philippians*, *Colossians*, *1* and *2 Thessalonians*, *1* and *2 Timothy*, *Philemon* and *Titus*. Paul wrote all of these books.

If not for Paul, we would not understand the gifts of the Spirit. Except for Yeshua, John and Paul, no other authors speak on the baptism of the Holy Spirit. Paul goes into depth about the baptism, the gifts of the Spirit and the fruit of the Spirit. When it comes to church doctrines (yes, I said church doctrines), more often doctrines come from Paul's teachings than they do from

Yeshua's. Paul is the one who formulated church doctrine. You have to understand that *Yeshua did not establish a church. He did not establish an assembly.* He said that **based upon the revelation of who he is**, that he will build assemblies.

**He said that based upon the revelation of who he is, that he will build assemblies.**

Paul came along and began to formulate the doctrines of these assemblies as they were coming together. As Paul went out, he began to teach the fledgling congregations. Many were Jewish as well as Gentile. They were coming together for the first time and fellowshiping together. At that time, it was literally against *the interpretation of the Torah* for an individual who was Jewish or Hebrew to even assemble or to fellowship with non-Hebrew people. That was because everyone who was non-Hebrew and who was not keeping the laws of YeHoVaH was "defiled."

The law [of YeHoVaH] explains and identifies what defilement and uncleanness are. Therefore when it came down to individuals who were coming together and forming congregations, things were just as it is with congregations today. If any person in this room goes out and starts a congregation, an assembly, a kahal, a church (or whatever you want to call it); you are automatically going to be thrust into a position of having to explain what the Scripture says concerning many issues. You will deal with issues for which you will have to interpret Scripture. You will have to see how to apply it as you bring people together with their difference of opinions and backgrounds and understanding of how you as a congregation will become one.

Those of you in this room who are former Baptists, let me see your hands. Former Pentecostals let me see your hands. Former Seventh-Day Adventists let me see your hands. Former Methodists let me see your hands. Former Presbyterians let me see your hands. Former Atheists let me see your hands. Former Catholics let me see your hands. Do you see? There are all of these doctrines and different approaches.

As you come together as the body of Messiah, you must try to figure out how to walk together. I am going to tell you that it is difficult for two people to do; let alone a whole bunch of people. Do you hear me? Husbands and wives, you know what I am talking about. It's bliss. It has always been bliss. I know it! That is a wonderful confession. Mine is too. Halleluyah. We have never had a problem. Right!

You understand that for two people to come together from various backgrounds, that there is a lot of work to do. You have two people who are now trying to be intimately acquainted with one another and to honor one another according to the Father. There is a lot of dishonor that comes into a marriage relationship; a lot of dishonor. You have to work through issues. That is just for two people. Now imagine four people. Imagine six people. Imagine eight. As long as we come in the door saying:

"Shabbat Shalom, see you next week."

Or:

"Next year in Jerusalem."

We never have an opportunity to explain where we come from and what we believe. As long as we keep the conversations at the surface level, we have no idea of the various degrees of belief systems that are in the midst of us.

Now Paul has this arduous responsibility to begin to address the issues that automatically come up in a congregational setting. According to the Messiah, congregations have the mandate to become one, so there will be calendar issues and new moon issues. There will be beginning of the year issues. There will be feasts and festivals and how do we celebrate them issues. If anything, there will be issues on what do we do with the law and how do we deal with the law and what applies to us from the law today. There will be all of these issues to work through.

Paul meticulously tries to address the issues in a manner where the people can understand and begin to become one according to the prayer of Messiah. Paul does this like no one else. Paul has a more difficult task than Peter or James or John. You see, Peter, James, John and the other disciples were in a congregational-type setting where they all had Hebrew backgrounds. For the most part, everyone who was in the setting of the assembly in Jerusalem was of Hebrew origin. Paul goes outside of Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria and Israel into communities where the people coming in are Gentiles. These are non-Hebrew people who have not had any Torah. They have not had the law.

Remember that YeHoVaH said:

“There are no people on the planet that have the kind of laws that my people have. Everyone else is doomed. My people are going to be an example for the entire world.”

Do you think that YeHoVaH changed his mind? No. The problem is that his people never fully embraced his commands. They never fully embraced his law. As a result, they began to interpret the law through their systems; just like people today interpret the law through their various systems.

## **The Letter of Galatians**

By doing a verse by verse study on the Book of *Galatians*, I intend to prove to you that many people have made serious errors. They have come to faulty conclusions when teaching from this letter of Paul. You may say:

“Well, if many have made errors, who do you think you are?”

Stay tuned and you will see. Because many teachers have approached *Galatians* with a “cut and paste” mentality, they have failed to properly communicate Paul’s points; which will be pointed out in this study. What I mean by a “cut and paste” mentality is that you can’t pull a verse out and say:

“See this? This is what this says!”

**What many teach that Paul taught in his letter of *Galatians* is inaccurate.**



What many teach that Paul taught in his letter of *Galatians* is inaccurate. That is because you have just taken that verse **out of the context** of that letter. The first thing that we need to understand is that ***Galatians* is not a book**; even though we refer to it as a book. ***Galatians* is a letter**. That is what it is. It has always been a letter. It is part of a series of letters; including recordings from the prophets that are now bound into this book that we call the Bible.

Of course in the Old Testament, there were scrolls. From the Old to the New Testament, we now have this book that is called the Bible. We refer to books of the Bible as “books” instead of “letters.” I will prove that **what many teach that Paul taught in his letter of *Galatians* is inaccurate**. I will clarify the inaccuracies that are derived from this letter. Here are some questions that I am going to answer. I will just give you a quick answer right now, in a nutshell.

- Did Paul teach that the Jews no longer had to keep the Law of YeHoVaH?

No.

- Did Paul teach that the Gentiles did not have to keep the Law of YeHoVaH?

No.

- Did Paul teach that the Law of YeHoVaH was for the Jews and not for the Gentiles?

No.

- Did Paul teach that the Law of YeHoVaH was no longer to be observed?

No.

- Did Paul teach that those who keep the Law of YeHoVaH have fallen from grace?

No.

- Did Paul teach that neither Jews nor Gentiles needed to be circumcised?

No.

- Did Paul teach that circumcision was for the Jews and not for the Gentiles?

No.

Paul was accused of teaching all of these particular questions that I am addressing here. He was accused not only by the Gentiles, but also by the Jews. **Paul did not teach any of this**. Peter came along and said:

“You know, a lot of what Paul taught was misunderstood and misinterpreted.”

When you begin to look at what someone else teaches, *you are going to hear them through your filters*. Every one of us has filters through which we screen all that we hear. We hear things that are not said. We can even read into the Bible, things that are not there. How many of us have quoted a verse knowing that it was a biblical verse? But then we go to search for the verse and we can't find it. (Arthur raises his hand.) It is like:

"I know it's in there!"

You *thought* you read it! I remember that as a Christian, I preached things. I preached them because they were preached to me. Now, therein lays an issue. Many of us are like parrots. We regurgitate or repeat what we have heard. If a sermon moved a crowd, a young, up-and-coming preacher who wants to move the crowd will go to another city and preach that same sermon. There were things that we heard and that we taught – at least I can say this. There were things that once I came into the Hebrew Roots and searched more deeply, I concluded:

"I can't believe that I taught 'that'! I can't believe it!"

Paul's letter to the *Galatians* cannot be looked upon at face value, for there is much tradition that is addressed. If you did not know the traditions, you would be unable to recognize them as Paul addresses them in this letter.

Galatians 1:1 – "Paul, an apostle, (**not of men, neither by man,...**)"

Is this in your Bible? If this is in your Bible or your smart device or whatever you are reading from, wave at me. Some of you are waving. I am just trying to identify who has a Bible in here. I know that some of you have Bibles. Bring your Bibles. Bring some note pads. Remember when you were in the church? You used to keep a lot of notes. Do you remember? You had volumes of notes! Please keep some good notes.

Galatians 1:1 – "Paul, an apostle, (**not of men, neither by man, but by Yeshua Messiah, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;**)"

This verse packs a wallop. Paul comes out swinging. I mean, he comes out swinging like he is going for the jugular. He is throwing a knockout blow, just from this first verse. Paul makes it very clear that he was not an apostle of men or one who was sent by a man. We have to remember that when Paul was sent to persecute, he was sent by a man. He was sent by the high priest as a *Pharisee*. Paul's religion was a religion of men. It was a manmade religion.

**Phariseeism and Judaism are not biblical.<sup>1</sup>  
Judaism is the religion of the Jews.  
It is not biblical.**

---

<sup>1</sup>The word "biblical" in the context of this study refers to anything that is not in accordance with the true gospel of the Kingdom of YeHoVaH, even if the word(s) or concept(s) appear(s) anywhere in the pages of the Bible.

**Phariseeism and Judaism are not biblical.** There are many who believe that the religion of the Bible is Judaism. That is so untrue. **Judaism is the religion of the Jews. It is not biblical.** We are going to see that Judaism is not biblical.

Paul does something different in his letter to the *Galatians*. Before he identifies who he serves and who called him, he identifies *who did not call him*. This is significant. When he put that little statement in there that is in parentheses (“*I am not called by man and I wasn’t sent by a man*”), he is saying something. He states first that he was not called by man or sent by man. This is significant. He is saying in verses 11 and 12:

“My gospel is not manmade.”

He is comparing what he is teaching now to what he preached *before he was converted*. He says:

“It is not manmade.”

He goes on to say that it is by comparison to the gospel that he preached before his conversion; which he mentions in verses 13 and 14. I want you to compare these. Let’s look at Paul’s letters in comparison. Paul opens *all* of his letters by name. In some of his letters, he even closes by name as if he is signing his letters. What he is saying is this:

“There should be no mistake who sent this. I want you to know.”

Let’s look at the beginnings of all of the letters that Paul wrote. We are not going to look at the entire letters. We are just going to look at the introductions. Can we do that? I am just going to prove a point. Paul identifies himself. He does something very different when he identifies himself in *Galatians*. In *Romans* chapter 1 Paul says:

Romans 1:1 – “Paul, a servant of Yeshua Messiah, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,”

1 Corinthians 1:1 – “Paul, called to be an apostle of Yeshua Messiah through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,”

Then he closes with:

1 Corinthians 16:21 – “The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.”

He is saying:

“I wrote this.”

2 Corinthians 1:1 – “Paul, an apostle of Yeshua Messiah by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:”

Here he is saying “Paul, an apostle” and “Timothy our brother.” He is writing to Corinth and to all of the saints who are in Achaia. In *2 Corinthians* 10:1, Paul is concluding his letter.

2 Corinthians 10:1 – “Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Messiah, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent *am* bold toward you:”

Let’s look at *Galatians* 5:2. We already saw *Galatians* 1:1. Paul closes *Galatians* 5 with:

Galatians 5:2 – “Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Messiah shall profit you nothing.”

He is saying something serious here. He opens up with it and concludes with it. He deals with it in the body of this message:

Ephesians 1:1 – “Paul, an apostle of Yeshua Messiah by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Messiah Yeshua:”

What I am trying to show you ladies and gentlemen, is that in every letter that Paul wrote, Paul identifies himself in the very first verse.

Philippians 1:1 – “Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Yeshua Messiah, to all the saints in Messiah Yeshua which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:”

Colossians 1:1 – “Paul, an apostle of Yeshua Messiah by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,”

In *Colossians* 4:18 he concludes with:

Colossians 4:18 – “The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* upon you. Amen.”

1 Thessalonians 1:1 – “Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and *in* the Lord Yeshua Messiah: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Yeshua Messiah.”

2 Thessalonians 1:1 – “Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Yeshua Messiah:”

2 Thessalonians 3:17 – “The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.”

1 Timothy 1:1 – “Paul, an apostle of Yeshua Messiah by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Yeshua Messiah, *which is* our hope;”

2 Timothy 1:1 – “Paul, an apostle of Yeshua Messiah by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Messiah Yeshua,”

Do you get the point?

Titus 1:1 – “Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Yeshua Messiah, according to the faith of God’s elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;”

Philemon 1:1 – “Paul, a prisoner of Yeshua Messiah, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer,”

Philemon 1:19 – “I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.”

Paul is opening all of these letters and identifying himself and who called him. *He is identifying himself.*

“I Paul, called by Messiah or called by the Father to be an apostle.”

So, he has a history. When you look at the pattern that Paul establishes, it points out and jumps off of the page in *Galatians* how he addresses his introduction. But who was Paul? Where did he come from and what was his record? If you are in a court of law and someone is going to testify, one of the things that a good lawyer is going to do is look at the character of the person who is testifying. They will even bring in character witnesses; especially if they are trying to get someone free from a crime that they have committed.

What he is trying to do is show the character of the person so that the people who are making the decision to judge him understand that either this is the person's character or this is not the person's character. Prosecutors will look at whether a person who is being tried for murder has a history of petty crimes but not breaking and entering. Perhaps they only have petty crimes like shoplifting. (Okay, I guess that is kind of petty, until he shoplifts from you!)

But now this person has a history. They have a record. This person has done petty crimes. How did he or she graduate into being a murderer? Do you understand? If a person has a record of criminal behavior that would suit the characteristics of a murderer, then a good prosecutor is going to point all of that out. You are all basically the jury here. You have to determine based upon what I present to you, whether or not what I am saying is true and believable, or not. In order for me to look at Paul, Paul has to be credible. I have to do what the Bible says when it comes down to *testing the spirit*. I have to test Paul. I have to ask:

“Is Paul capable of writing the stuff that people say that Paul wrote?”

Perhaps I come to the conclusion that Paul is capable and Paul did write the stuff or that it was interpreted as such by individuals who say that Paul taught against the law, against circumcision and against keeping the commandments. If I come to those conclusions, I also have to come to the conclusion that Paul did one thing but said something else. Do you understand? What does the Bible call a person who says one thing and does something else? It calls them a hypocrite. If I can prove that Paul is a hypocrite, why would I receive what he is writing? Why would I take the writings of Paul as being “from God,” when I can already see that this man dabbles in hypocrisy? Do you hear me? Can I believe him? He says one thing, but does something else. Do you believe people who say one thing but who do something else? Now because individuals want to quote Paul, they have to come up with a new formula.

“Well, Paul taught the Jews that they had to keep the Jewish stuff, but the Gentiles didn't.”

Do you see how he can now do one thing but teach something else? Do you see that? He can do this because he is Jewish, so he does Jewish stuff, but the Gentiles don't have to do the Jewish stuff. Now people say that the Jews said that Paul is teaching people that “we no longer have to keep the Law of Moses.”<sup>2</sup> Paul is now supposedly teaching the Jews that they no longer have to circumcise their children. People heard and misinterpreted what Paul was supposedly teaching the Gentiles. This confusion existed way back then. This is why Peter wrote what he wrote about individuals who were misinterpreting Paul. Let's look at Paul and at his record.

---

<sup>2</sup>The “Law of Moses” is not Moses' Law. It is the Law of YeHoVaH that Moses recorded and gave to the Israelites at Mt. Sinai on behalf of the Almighty.

Paul was born as Saul of Tarsus, which is a city of Cilicia. Cilicia is what is known today as modern day Turkey. Paul wasn't born in Israel. He was born in Tarsus. Paul was born under Roman rule. He had Roman citizenship. He was brought up in Jerusalem as a student of Gamaliel. Gamaliel was a doctor, a Ph.D. You might say that he was a Chancellor. He was a leader of a school of thought. That school of thought was *Phariseeism*.

Acts 22:3 – “I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, **and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers,**”

Now you should see this.

“...taught in the perfect manner of the law of the fathers,”

**This is not the Law of YeHoVaH.** That is what he is saying here. You have to understand that the Law of YeHoVaH was interpreted differently by the *Pharisees* than it was by the *Sadducees*. That was a conflict between the Pharisees and the Sadducees.

There was also a group of people called the *Essenes*. We know about them today because of the *Dead Sea Scrolls*. These people had a whole different viewpoint. They rejected and even isolated themselves from Phariseeism and Sadduceeism because they didn't believe or trust any of them because of their interpretations.

Paul says:

“I was taught in the perfect manner of the law of the fathers,”

I have a *Hamash*. I will have to bring that the next time that I speak to you. The *Hamash* is a Jewish book that is actually the Torah. It is the first five books of the Bible and the commentary. The *Hamash* is basically like a Talmud, but not as extensive as a Talmud. To some degree, what the *Hamash* teaches is believed among Pharisees and Sadducees. It teaches that when Moses was on Mount Sinai, he received two laws. It says that he received the oral traditions and the written word. The oral traditions are handed down from generation to generation. This is what Paul is talking about when he refers to:

“...the perfect manner of the law of the fathers.”

It is that which was handed down from generation to generation. That is the oral translation or the oral Torah. According to the *Hamash*, you have to observe the oral Torah as much as you would observe the written Torah. Again according to them, that is because a failure to observe the oral Torah would be to destroy the written Torah. I have this book. I am going to bring it. I thought that I had it with me, but I actually left it. I want to show you the physical evidence.

According to *Acts* 5:34, Gamaliel was a doctor of law.

Acts 5:34 – “Then stood there up one in the council, a **Pharisee,**”

Here they are trying to figure out what to do with the disciples who are teaching on Yeshua.

“...named **Gamaliel, a doctor of the law**, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;”

Basically he was famous for saying:

“If these men be of YeHoVaH in what they are saying, you can’t stop it. If it is not of him, it will fizzle out and come to nothing. Leave them alone.”

That is what he said.

“Leave them alone!”

Paul was an Israelite of the tribe of Benjamin.

Romans 11:1 – “I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.”

Paul was circumcised on the eighth day and was brought up, and became a Pharisee.

Philippians 3:5 – “Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of the tribe of Benjamin*, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a **Pharisee;**”

How do you become a “Hebrew of Hebrews?” What he is saying is:

“I am not just a Hebrew. I am one of the most learned Hebrews of all of the Hebrew people. I am not a moderate Hebrew. I am not a secular Hebrew. I am not just a religious Hebrew.”

We are going to find out that as a Pharisee, Paul was part of the strictest sect. As he said:

“...an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a **Pharisee;**”

He is saying:

“Let me tell you what side of the law I am on. I am a Pharisee. I am not a Sadducee.”

Now you may ask:

“What difference does it make?”

It makes a lot of difference. At one point Paul was very proud to be a Pharisee.

Acts 26:4 – “My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;”

What he is saying is:

“All of the Jews know me.”

That is what he is saying.

“They all know me.”

Acts 26:5 – “Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most **straitest** sect of our religion I lived a **Pharisee.**”

The Pharisees were the strictest sect of Judaism. The word here when he says “straitest” is the word “*akribestatos*.”<sup>3</sup> It means: exact, careful; of the strictest sect: the most precise and

---

<sup>3</sup>Greek word from the *Strong's Concordance* (G196).

rigorous in interpreting the Mosaic Law and in observing even the more minute precepts of the law and tradition.

The problem that Paul had with the Pharisees after his encounter with Messiah was that Paul knew how the Pharisees operated. They didn't just keep the Law of Moses. They kept the traditions. The traditions of Moses were as valid according to the Talmud as the Law of Moses itself. As a matter of fact, it was more so, as we are going to discover.

**Messianic Judaism is modern day Phariseeism.**

Yeshua warned us to BEWARE of the leaven, doctrine and teachings of the Pharisees. He didn't just warn his disciples; he warned us. Let me tell you that **there is modern day Phariseeism**. Whether you know it or not, **Messianic Judaism is modern day Phariseeism**.

I want to tell you about something that I find interesting. Brother Dan noted on his *Facebook* page that he saw a Jewish man who had a kippah on, but no tzitzits. You may wonder; how can this man wear a kippah that is not commanded, yet not wear tzitzits that are commanded? You see, that doesn't make sense biblically, but it makes sense.

Think about it. Before you knew about these fringes, how did you identify a Jewish man? You identified him by the beanie (kippah). You can say that person is a Jew. That is a Jew. You can point them out no matter where you are. That is a Jewish man. You aren't looking for tzitzits. Most of them don't wear them. When they do, there is no blue thread. They are operating according to *rabbinic* law. Rabbinic tradition says that if you are going to be a practicing Jew, then you have to look like one, and here is the mark. It is a kippah. It is not tzitzits.

The Ultra-Orthodox wear tzitzits, a kippah and a hat. You may see them in New York or in Israel. What you may not notice until they take their hat off is that they have a kippah on underneath their hat. It distinguishes them from the nominal Jews. The Ultra-Orthodox today may claim:

"Today we are the Hebrew of Hebrews. We are not a secular Jew. We are not a Reformed Jew. We are not a Modern Jew. We are not an Orthodox. We are Ultra-Orthodox. This means that we are more Orthodox than the Orthodox Jews."

Do you understand what I am saying? When you find individuals who want to wear a kippah, it is a sign of Judaism. Some people say:

"Well, I like to wear kippahs sometimes because I just like to be reminded that I am submitted to God."

Sometimes you like to be reminded of that? Good. That is what the tzitzits are for. To see a person with a kippah and who is not wearing tzitzits shows you that they are under rabbinic law. When you see a person with a kippah, it shows you that they are in Judaism. It is the same whether it is Messianic Judaism or just plain old non-Messianic. Let me tell you something. In Israel, everyone is Messianic. That is everyone; even the secular ones.



Matthew 16:6 – “Then Yeshua said unto them, ‘Take heed and beware of the **leaven** of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.’”

You might say:

“Brother, when are you going to get to *Galatians*?”

I am already in it.

“...Take heed and beware of the **leaven** of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.”

Matthew 16:11 – “How is it that ye do not understand that I **spake it not** to you **concerning bread**, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?”

They interpreted what Yeshua said.

“Did you bring...”

He says:

“beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees”

They say:

“Oh man, he’s getting on us because we didn’t bring any bread.”

Yeshua says:

“This has nothing to do with bread, brother. What I am telling you when I say ‘beware of the leaven’ is this. I am not talking about that which makes bread. I am talking about that which puffs us up. I am talking about the teachings.”

There are too many teachings. There are too many people who are satisfied with knowing the “truth.” They will argue with you tooth and nail using their truth. When a person wants to argue with me on Tuesday and they only wear their tzitzits on the Sabbath, I don’t even waste my time with the argument because what I see is a religious person. That is what I see. I see a religious person and I say:

“Okay, you wear your tzitzits and you want to put on your prayer shawl. You want to put on your kippah and you want to look all ‘holier than thou’ on the Sabbath. But during the rest of the week, you’re just a normal ‘Joe’ like everybody else? Get out of my face!”

You have already shown me who you are. Why would I spend my time having a biblical conversation with a person who is going to come at me with their head and not their heart? There are people who will argue with you tooth and nail until death with their religious selves. You want to deal with people who are spiritual *according to the word*. There are a whole lot of “spiritual” people. I was part of a non-profit organization. Pretty much all of the people who had these religious non-profits were “spiritual” people.

“Yeah, well, I’m spiritual. I may not read the Bible, but I’m spiritual.”

“Really? What spirit are you? Don’t tell me, I can see it.”

I see actions. Your actions tell me what spirit you are of.

Matthew 16:12 – “Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.”

That word “doctrine” in Greek is: “*didache*.” It means: teaching; that which is taught; doctrine, teaching, concerning something; the act of teaching, instruction; in religious assemblies of the Messiahans, to speak in the way of teaching, in distinction from other modes of speaking in public.

He said:

“Beware of their teaching.”

Why? Because what you are taught is what you will try to live. *What you are taught is what you will try to live.* If you are taught that there is no Holy Spirit, you are not going to desire the Holy Spirit. If you are taught that gifts have been “done away with,” you are not going to be interested in the gifts. If you are taught that tongues are “of the devil,” then you won’t want anything to do with them. If you are taught anything other than what the Bibles teaches, then what you are going to find is that this is how you are going to live.

This is why a lot of Jews today are living a Jewish lifestyle and not a biblical lifestyle. They are taught Judaism. You have to understand that Judaism is how a Jew identifies himself as Jewish. To walk away from Judaism is to “cease” being Jewish. Even when Jews who are Judaizers come into the faith and accept Messiah, they still hold onto their traditions. They teach their gospel mixed with the traditions of the elders. So when they talk about circumcision (which we are going to discuss here in this teaching), they are not talking about circumcision according to Abraham. They are talking about **conversion**.

Paul is saying:

“No, you don’t have to convert!”

**He is not saying that you don’t have to be circumcised. He is saying that the way that the Pharisees teach circumcision is that the only way that you can be circumcised is that you convert!** Remember in the Torah that there was a fellow by the name of Simeon who had some brothers. The dad’s name was Jacob. He had a sister named Dinah who was a character. She was one of those daughters that only had brothers. She frolicked all over the place. She got hooked up with the King of Shechem’s son; so much so that she and the Prince of Shechem got into a relationship. Now the Prince fell in love with Dinah and wanted to make it right. Out of all of her brothers, Simeon specifically said:

“Well, if you want to marry our sister, you have to become one of us. Here is how you become one of us...”

What did he have them do?

“You and your entire kingdom have to be circumcised.”

Do you see how that was communicated? To be circumcised now meant:

“to become one of us if you want to marry my sister.”

The prince commanded his entire kingdom to be circumcised. During the time when they were healing, Simeon and his brothers went in and killed them. Their Dad was outraged. They brought YeHoVaH into their deviousness. There are people today who are bringing YeHoVaH in

to try to validate this stuff that they call the “gospel.” They are taking stuff from the world and putting a little twist to it.

“Well, we want those pagans over there. They call it ‘Winterfest.’ We will call it ‘Christ-mass.’ They have all of their little idols in paganism. We will incorporate it into the church. We will make it welcoming for them to convert to Christianity.”

There are stargazers, Ishtar worshippers and galaxy worshippers. What we will do is bring Ishtar in and call her “Easter.” We will sit her next to the Resurrection and appropriate some Resurrection or Passover to it. We can kill two birds with one stone. We will wipe out Passover, introduce Ishtar/Easter, and create a religion that disputes or defiles or denies anything Jewish or Hebrew or biblical. All of the Ishtar worshippers, all of the pagans, all of the pedophiles and adulterers and the fornicators will come in with all of their eggs and Easter bunnies.

So he is saying:

“Beware of their teaching.”

Understanding the significance of Paul’s conversion and what he taught before his conversion will bring his writing into clearer focus. Therefore we must look at Phariseeism and what they believed and taught. The definition of “*Pharisees*” is: (Hebrew: “*Perushun*,” Greek: “*Pharisaioi*”). Of the three prominent parties of Judaism at the time of Messiah (Pharisees, Sadducees and Essenes), the Pharisees were by far, the most influential. This comes from the *Compact NIV Dictionary of the Bible*.

The name “Pharisees” in its Semitic form means “the separated ones, separatists.” This word first appears during the reign of John Hyrcanus (135 B.C.). Generally the term is in the plural form rather than the singular. They were also known as “*Chasidim*,” meaning “loved of God/one who loved God” or “loyal to God.” Are you familiar with this term? *Chasidim* are the modern day Hasidics. These are the Ultra-Orthodox.

Phariseeism is still alive and well! It has taken over New York. It has taken over some other major cities. It is incorporated into the South. Here in this city we have three synagogues or temples, and we have a whole lot of house ministries with Jewish rabbis who reject Yeshua. They are right here in the city of Charlotte. Those of you who have ever driven down Independence Boulevard from Fairview all the way down to Providence Road; it is all up in Fairview. It goes all the way down to the freeway. It is all Hebrew. There is one of the largest populations of Jews or Hasidims in Charlotte. According to Josephus, their number at the height of their popularity was more than 6,000.

Three facets or characteristics of the Jewish nation contributed to the development of the Pharisees. Or, paradoxically it may be said that the Pharisees made these contributions to Judaism so that ultimately Phariseeism and Judaism became almost synonymous. The first of these is Jewish legalism; which began in earnest after the Babylonian captivity. **Judaism was founded in Babylon.** Temple worship and sacrifices were no longer. They had ceased. Judaism began to center its activities in Jewish law and the synagogue. The rise of the Jewish scribes who were closely associated with the Pharisees also gave great impetus to Jewish legalism.

**Judaism was founded in Babylon.**

The Pharisees were more of a fraternal order or a religious society than a sect. They were the organized followers of the experts in interpreting the Scriptures. They formalized the religion of the scribes and put it into practice. This is why the New Testament mentions the scribes and Pharisees together nineteen times in all of the gospels. Here are the Scripture references. You can look at them later. (*Matthew* 5:20; 15:1; 23:2, 13-15, 23, 25, 27, 29; *Luke* 11:39, 42-44, 53.)

The Pharisees were the religious leaders of the Jews; not the practical politicians like the more liberal Sadducees. The Sadducees were politicians. They controlled the temple. The high priest was also a Sadducee. Paul got a letter from the high priest to persecute the believers.

A second characteristic was Jewish Nationalism. This is critical. Continued persecution and isolation crystallized this spirit. During the captivity, the Jews were a small minority in a strange nation.

“How do we keep ourselves together?”

The fierce persecution of Antiochus Epiphanes (175-164 B.C.) during the time of the Maccabees made a bold attempt to Hellenize and to assimilate the Jews. Many Jews became Hellenized or assimilated. If you read the first chapter of the *Maccabees*, you will find that many of them even tried to uncircumcise themselves. They no longer wanted to look Jewish. I can take you to some people today who, when their ancestors came to this country, hid their names by taking on American names. Why? It was because of the persecution. There has been an attempt here more recently to change things. Now the identity of being Jewish is an identity to be “proud” of – very, very proud. People used to hide the fact that they were Jewish. Now it is:

“Hi! I’m Arthur. I’m Jewish!”

“Hi! I’m John. I’m Jewish!”

“Hi! I’m Samantha. I’m Jewish!”

“Hi! I’m Paul. I’m Jewish!”

It is as if being Jewish is associated with their identity. They are identifying who they are. Now, imagine me saying:

“Hi! I’m Arthur. I’m Black!”

Like, you know, I can see that.

“Hi! I’m Arthur. I’m Irish!”

Really?

“Hi! I’m Arthur. I’m Jewish!”

Get out of here! I am going to tell you something. I have done it. Folks would say:

“Really? Do you mean like Sammy Davis Jr. Jewish? Are you Ethiopian?”

That is how people’s minds have been shaped. You may see a Black Jew and what do you think? You may think that they are Ethiopian or that they have converted. Who told you that? How did you come to that conclusion? You don’t think about that with any other race or nationality. Who shaped that opinion?

The Pharisees took the occasion to cultivate a national and religious consciousness that has hardly been equaled. It is still alive today. It started in Babylon. It is just as alive and thriving today as it was then. Back in 1948, a State was established as a homeland. It is not for Israel. It is a homeland for the Jews.

Now I am going to tell you something that should upset some folks. It upsets me. You see, I have as much right to Israel through Messiah as any other natural nationality. Before 1948, imagine. Were there Jews in the State of Israel in the 1920s? They weren't called Jews as much as they were called Israelites or Palestinians. Even today, many recognize themselves as Palestinian Jews or Palestinian Arabs or just Palestinians. Don't get upset at me. Go to Israel and talk to them. They will tell you this.

There are folks on this side of the ocean who have this idea and people on the other side of the ocean who also have ideas. They don't have the same ideas. But as long as I am on this side of the ocean, I can have whatever idea I want to have. Then you go and begin to interact with the folks that you have had ideas about. You may say:

"Do you know what? I thought this was different."

Most of the tourists who go to Israel never interact with the people because they are on a tourist track. They don't even interact. They don't have to. We can preserve that idea and make a lot of money from it by taking you over to Israel and showing you the sights, but never allowing you to interact with the folks. The only people that the tourists interact with are the merchants. It is not the neighborhoods, corner stores, synagogues, communities or assemblies. It is only the tourist traps on those nice air-conditioned buses.

A third contributing factor to Phariseeism was the development and organization of the Jewish religion after the captivity and revolt. Formulation and adaptation of Mosaic Law by scribes and rabbis increased traditions. There it is. A more extreme separatism resulted in an almost new religion which vehemently opposed all secularization of Judaism by the pagan Greek thought which penetrated Jewish life after the Alexandrian conquest.

The Pharisees became a closely organized group. Ladies and gentlemen, in *Acts 6* you will find that Hellenization had actually become so much a part of the believing community, that deacons had to be established to keep them from hurting one another. There were disputes. The Greek-speaking widows were Hellenists. The Greek-speaking Jews were Hellenists. Hellenization means to become Greek. The Helens under Alexander wanted to make everyone Greek. Every foreign occupation that came to Israel wanted to wipe out the language. They wanted to wipe out the religion and make that colony a part of who they were. By the time the Messianic community was established, there were Hebrew-speaking and Greek-speaking people all together. There was prejudism and racism. People were overlooking the Greek-speaking widows. This problem was so big that they didn't care if you were old or starving to death.

"You should never have become Greek. You don't even know how to speak Hebrew!"

That spirit is still alive today, but guess what? It is not alive among the Jewish community. Do you know that most of the services in the Jewish synagogues in America speak English and not Hebrew? That is the result of Hellenization. Wherever you go it is assimilate, assimilate and assimilate.

The Pharisees became a closely organized group. They were very loyal to the society and to each other. However, they were separate from others (including their own people). They pledged themselves to obey all facets of the traditions to the minutest detail. They were sticklers for ceremonial purity. The doctrine of the Pharisees included:

- Predestination
- The immortality of the soul
- Belief in spirit life

These are teachings that the Sadducees denied. In *Acts 23:6-9* Paul uses this to his advantage when he realizes that he is being detained by Pharisees and Sadducees. He identifies that he is a Pharisee. In *Acts* Paul says:

“I am a Pharisee!”

Why? It was because he knew that it would rile the Sadducees (who were fewer in number) and that it would embolden the Pharisees (who were greater in number). The Pharisees would come to Paul’s defense. It would separate the Pharisees from the Sadducees. Even though Paul was a believer, Paul identified himself as a Pharisee. But guess what else the Pharisees believed?

- They believed in a final reward for good works.
- That the souls of the wicked were detained forever under the earth

While:

- Those who were virtuous rose again

And even:

- Migrated into other bodies<sup>4</sup>

Most of the Jewish people that you talk to today will say that they believe in reincarnation. This is how they can get into wizardry and sorcery and mysticism and all of the other spirits that we are appalled by. I was in Israel during the time of Purim. I am going to tell you about the wickedness in Israel during the time of Purim. I saw people dressed up as witches, warlocks and sorcerers. Even the babies were cowboys and Indians. What do cowboys and Indians have to do with Purim?! There were fairies and tooth fairies.

We were in one service, and man, I will tell you. They were more concerned about celebrating Purim than they were about the Spirit of the Almighty moving in the midst of them – which he did! As soon as I was done, they wanted to hand out their Purim certificates and their candy. Witches! This was the congregation where I had to rebuke the children who were lighting firecrackers while I was preaching! They did this in the service! It made me angry. I had to call them out. I don’t normally do that, but how dare you? You invited me here! Now you are going to let your children disrespect me? Not on my watch!

Yes, the Pharisees believed in reincarnation. They still do today.

---

<sup>4</sup>Josephus, *Antiq.* 18.1.3; *Acts* 23:8

Acts 23:8 – “For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: **but the Pharisees confess both.**”

When you understand this, you will know that this is what Paul was referring to when he said:

Galatians 1:8 – “But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, **let him be accursed.**”

You see, if you don’t understand that the Pharisees believed in angels – Paul’s biggest problem was their teachings of angel visitations. It was about spirits manifesting themselves, and about preaching and teaching and revealing certain truths from the Almighty. Paul is saying:

“Listen. I know what that is. They believe in angels and spirits and reincarnation.”

This is exactly what happens when you see people put their little prayer shawls over their head and fan the flames of Shabbat [candles].

“Blessed art thou, YeHoVaH our Elohim, who has commanded us to kindle the Sabbath light.”

(Arthur makes a waving motion mimicking those who wave over the candlelight.)

**Where did he command you to do that?** They are conjuring up the spirits of the dead rabbis and the dead sages. They are trying to get the wisdom of the “saints of old” who have gone away, instead of communicating with the Spirit. That is mysticism. They are praying to the east. People don’t realize that this is Phariseeism that has found its way into the Messianic community just like Christmas and Easter have found their way into the churches!

“Well, we just want to identify with the Jewish people.”

You are not identifying with the Jewish people, because the majority of the Jewish people are secular. Why don’t you have a secular service if you want to “identify” with the Jews? No. You are identifying with *Phariseeism*. It is Messianic Phariseeism. That is why I am so hard against it. Most people don’t have a clue as to what they are doing. They think that they are doing something religious when they are doing something Anti-Messiah. It was he who said:

“Beware! Don’t DO that!”

But no, we can have Jesus and Jewish traditions. We can have Yeshua and some Jewish stuff. We can mix it all together and have a Messianic Jewish assembly without any Jews.

Galatians 1:8 – “But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, **let him be accursed.**”

Notice *Galatians* 1:8. We are going to get into this, but I want you to notice something. What did Paul say?

“But though we”

He is saying:

“If I come to you and preach something other than what I have preached to you already, let me be accursed.”

What is he saying? Paul understood the fact that the Pharisees were out there converting.

“If for any reason I come to you, you know my teaching. You know my doctrine. You know what I have taught. If by any reason I have a lapse in mind and go back to Phariseism and then come back and try to reconvert you again, don’t listen to me!”

That is what he is saying.

“If we”

Understand that the Pharisees are going to bring in spiritualism. That is not of the Holy Spirit. They are going to bring in spirit beings. They are going to talk about the angels and the names of angels. It is amazing how there are Christians who want to get into all of the angels and the names of angels and visitations from angels. Yes, the Bible says “ministering spirits.” There is no question about that, but Phariseism took it to a different level. This is how mysticism became so prominent among the Jewish religion.

Paul says this twice.

“If I come to you and preach something other than what I have already preached to you, let me be accursed. If anyone else comes and preaches something to you other than what I have already preached to you, let them be accursed.”

The Pharisees accepted the Old Testament Scriptures and fostered the usual Jewish Messianic hope which they gave a material and nationalistic twist. It was inevitable in view of these factors that the Pharisees bitterly opposed Yeshua and his teachings (*John* 9:16, 22). Clashes between Yeshua and the Pharisees were frequent and bitter (see *Matthew* 3:7; 5:20; 9:12, 34; 12:2, 14; 19:3; *Mark* 12:17; *Luke* 5:21; 7:30; 16:14; 12:1). As a matter of fact, in *Matthew* 23, Yeshua took liberty in that entire chapter to tell the Pharisees what he thought of them. Indeed he pronounced eight “woes” – eight of them.

“Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees!”

“Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees!”

Read it. We are not going into it. The picture painted by the New Testament of the Pharisees is almost entirely negative. Yeshua condemned; especially the Pharisees’ ostentation, hypocrisy and their doctrine of *salvation by works*. **It was salvation by works**. They wanted to *earn* their way to heaven; especially after the temple was destroyed. There was no way for them to do the ceremonial purifications. Even the atonement that came from the temple lasted a year at maximum. That is all the hope that the Torah gave to people as far as the Day of Atonement is concerned. It gave them one year. Every year it had to be redone.

Because of that, Paul could now say that the Torah was a schoolmaster. The Torah (law) was a schoolmaster which pointed us to the Messiah. When the Messiah comes, we no longer have to do the Day of Atonement ritual. Yeshua now comes and brings atonement for our sins; once, always and forever. As a high priest, Yeshua not only comes and atones for our sins, but unlike a high priest who comes out of the Holy of Holies and who has to take his clothes and wash them, Yeshua sat down! He is forever seated at the right hand of the Almighty.

There was no chair in the Holy of Holies for the high priest. They couldn’t sit down. They could only go in once a year. So as far as the atonement goes, that was what was vital for the



cleanliness of the Jewish people. The most sacred day on the Hebrew calendar pointed them to Messiah. He is the atoning sacrifice of the Lamb who took away the sins of the world. Now that you have the atoning sacrifice of the Lamb that takes away the sins of the world, why do you need to have a ritual on the Day of Atonement? By the way, there is no Ark in there. There is no Ark of the Covenant.

Some of the Pharisees were members of the Christian (Messianic) movement in the beginning (*Acts 6:7*). Some of the great men of the New Testament were Pharisees. We know that there were Pharisees. Nicodemus was a Pharisee (*John 3:1*). Gamaliel was a Pharisee (*Acts 5:34*). Paul was a Pharisee (*Acts 26:5*; *Philippians 3:5*). When Paul says that he was a Pharisee (*Philippians 3:5*), he did not think of himself as a hypocrite, yet he claimed the highest degree of faithfulness to the law. (This is from the *NIV Compact Dictionary of the Bible*.)

As a Pharisee, Paul persecuted the believers until he was converted by Yeshua.

Acts 9:1-2 – “And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of [YeHoVaH] the Lord, went unto the high priest, <sup>2</sup>And desired of him letters...”

He went to whom? He went to the high priests.

Acts 9:2 – “And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.”

Acts 9:3 – “And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:”

Acts 9:4 – “And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, ‘Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?’”

Acts 9:5 – “And he said, ‘Who are thou Lord?’ And the Lord said, ‘I am Yeshua whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.’” <sup>5</sup>

Acts 9:6 – “And he trembling and astonished said, ‘Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?’ And the Lord *said* unto him, ‘Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.’”

Now check this out.

Acts 9:7 – “And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.”

They heard a voice, but they saw no one. It was not like Paul was having a conversation with himself. Paul was talking. The voice was talking to Paul. The people were hearing Paul and they were hearing the voice, but they couldn't see anyone. Remember the voice and where it talks about how he calls us by name? You have probably heard the voice. You look around but there is no one there. We have evidence here for those who have questions. I believe that everyone in this room has heard him speak. If you haven't heard him, you can. He is still speaking today. His sheep know his voice. How do we learn? First we have to close out all of these other voices. Let

---

<sup>5</sup>Basically this means that he should not resist.

me tell you something. The voices in our heads are doctrines and teachings. These are things that we have been taught in the various places that we have come out of. We have formulated our belief systems.

We stand and fight and argue according to those belief systems when many of us barely know our Bible. It is amazing how people can argue with you and they barely know their Bible. Some of you know folks like that. You try to share with them. Even though many of them see it – you show it to them and they are convinced of what they see. Then they go and talk to their master, rabbi, pastor, bishop, apostle or their elder; who talks them out of what is clearly written.

Today many of you see what was there when you practiced your faith, differently than how you practice it today. Many of you still have the same Bible you had when you were in church. It is the same Bible that you had when you were in all of those denominations and yet it has always been there. Now you see it, whereas you couldn't see it before. Why couldn't you see it? It was because you were guided through it and told how to look at it. Today you have taken off those glasses. You have taken off the shades. You have taken off the doctrines and the denominational lenses.

Even though you have taken off all of those things, there are still residues of some of those teachings that remain dormant within you. When you hear that you can do what Yeshua did, it filters through the unbelief that is still dormant. This can hinder you from stepping out and doing what he said to do. Many of us would much rather be entertained than to enter into the authority, power, instructions and work that Yeshua said that we can do. We are more interested in vacations, movies and things, than we are interested in doing what YeHoVaH said that we can do. People will spend their resources on material stuff and not invest in the Kingdom. They won't even tithe. They will argue that you don't even have to tithe.

“Well, where is the temple? You ain't no priest. Tithing is for the Levites!”

They have enough knowledge of the Bible to be a danger unto themselves. Then they wonder why they don't prosper. They wonder why they are not being financially blessed. These are people who look through the Bible through the lens of someone's teaching versus searching the Bible out for themselves and listening to the Almighty who will lead them.

Many come out of one denomination and go into another. They just exchange glasses. They come out of one denomination and go into another. They exchange doctrines while holding onto much of the stuff that they came in with. Then they come into the Hebrew Roots with all of that stuff. Furthermore they associate the baptism of the Spirit, the gifts of the Spirit and the powers of the Spirit with Pentecostalism instead of with the Bible.

You see, if I can discredit it and associate it with something that I don't agree with; then I don't have to agree with it. And if I don't agree with it, I am not going to do it. That is how I know that many don't agree with it; because they are not doing it, even though it is clear and plain. Unbelief is what hinders people from walking in the authority and the power of the Bible or from walking by the Spirit. Now you bring that unbelief into the Book of *Galatians* because of teachers who have taught you that:

“We don't have to do that stuff.”

You see, the moment that individuals can convince us of something, we do it. There are many people in the Hebrew Roots movement and in the Messianic communities who have left the Sunday church and who have come into keeping the Sabbath, yet they still don't follow

Torah. They won't wear tzitzits. They won't practice and uphold the commandments. They don't understand clean and unclean or holy and defiled.

We went out to a restaurant. Some saints came in from out of town. I am so thankful that we had this opportunity. We went to a restaurant called *P.F. Chang's South Park*. They brought us the menu and oh, the menu was elaborate. It was just full. Then the waiter came out and said:

"Are there any allergies?"

Of course there was a gluten allergy. Then I said:

"I am allergic to seafood and pork."

The guy disappeared. The manager came.

"I heard there were some food allergies out here. We really try to be sensitive to our guests. If there are some allergies, we want to identify them and know what they are. I understand that there is some gluten allergy and I understand that there are some seafood and pork allergies."

I said:

"Uh, we are not really allergic, but we don't eat..."

The manager said:

"What we have done at P.F. Chang's is that because of concerns and the desire to serve our guests – you need to understand that there are a lot of these ingredients hidden in our sauces. Therefore we have a special menu for people who don't eat pork, shellfish and gluten. I'll get you one."

He went in and came out with a sheet of paper. Now, we just had a triple-sided menu (front and back) reduced to a sheet of paper. There was one sheet of paper for the gluten. There was another sheet of paper for the shellfish and another for the pork. If you took all that was on these three sheets of paper, you could fit it all onto one half sheet of paper. It eliminated almost 98 or 99% of the menu. He said:

"The shellfish – we have an oyster-based sauce that goes into all of our dishes."

I said:

"What?"

I am looking. Man, my mouth is watering because I am watching them bringing food out. I am thinking that if I order chicken teriyaki or if I order some other dish like beef, that I am not ordering pork. I am not ordering shellfish. There is no shellfish or pork that you know of; but the sauces are an oyster-based and a shrimp-based sauce. This means that by eating any of these sauces, you are eating oysters and shrimp and all kinds of abominable things that have been made to taste so good.

Now, I know that some of you all did not want to hear that. I am thinking to myself. I already knew that *Olive Garden* and a lot of the other Chinese places are out of the question. Some people don't care, but let me tell you something. When you make a point of trying to please YeHoVaH, you have to evaluate everything. If this body is the temple of YeHoVaH in which he dwells, I now have to watch what I put into it and what I put onto it. When I look at the word, I

now have to watch what people are telling me and what the word says. Just as my body is going to react to what I eat and what I put on, my spirit man is going to react to what I am taught.

This is why we are going to be looking at a verse by verse study of the Book of *Galatians*. I believe that the Book of *Galatians* is the last frontier. Once we expose it, clarify it and teach it, I believe that everyone is going to be more properly equipped to handle the conversations, disputations and arguments that one has over what people said that Paul said. We are going to let Paul speak for himself. Halleluyah!



## Class Two

---

Paul's letter to the people of his day.  
Scripture out of context  
"Grace" is another gospel.  
Are there believing Jews?  
Paul taught the Law of YeHoVaH.  
A covenant token  
Perverting the Scriptures

---

### **What you "know" about Galatians is probably wrong.**

This is the Book of *Galatians* part 2. By doing a verse by verse study on the Book of *Galatians*, what I aim to prove to you is that many people have made some serious errors in their interpretations. Because of this, they have come to faulty conclusions while teaching from Paul's letter to the *Galatians*. I believe that many teachers have approached *Galatians* with a cut-and-paste mentality. In doing so, they have failed to properly communicate Paul's points; which will be revealed in this study.

We have to address the word of YeHoVaH; especially this particular letter. The unique thing about Paul is that he would write a letter to a group of individuals to address certain issues. It is very different from the Torah where YeHoVaH is giving his people instructions on a variety of issues and where he deals with a variety of subjects pertaining to the lives of his people. On the other hand, Paul was dealing with specific issues which pertained to specific people who were going through specific challenges. To take his letters and start in the middle or at the end of them or to jump through them really does Paul a disservice.

What I decided to do in this particular letter of *Galatians* is to show that it is unlike any other letter that Paul wrote. You are going to see this as we go through chapter one. What I intend to do is to try to prove to you that what many people teach concerning what Paul taught in this letter, **is inaccurate**. I will clarify the inaccuracies which currently exist, as derived from this letter. As I stated before, I hope to answer the following questions:

- Did Paul teach that Jews no longer had to keep the Law of YeHoVaH?

The answer to that question is no.

- Did Paul teach that Gentiles did not have to keep the Law of YeHoVaH?

The answer to that question is also no.

- Did Paul teach that the Law of YeHoVaH was for the Jews but not for the Gentiles?

No.

- Did Paul teach that the Law of YeHoVaH was no longer to be observed?

Absolutely not.

- Did Paul teach that those who keep the Law of YeHoVaH have “fallen from grace?”

No, and yet many people teach this. The things that I just taught you and the questions that we answered “no” to are what many of us have been taught.

- Did Paul teach that neither the Jews nor the Gentiles need to be circumcised?

No, and yet there were Jewish people who accused Paul that he was teaching the Jewish people that they no longer had to circumcise their children. It is like:

“Where did they get that stuff from?”

We are going to find out.

- Did Paul teach that circumcision was for the Jews but not for the Gentiles?

No, he didn't!

When approaching any book of the Bible, you must first discover who wrote it. These are elementary things that we teach in our *Discipleship Training Program*.<sup>6</sup> Whenever you are dealing with any book of the Bible, first of all you have to find out who wrote it. Do you know that there are some books of the Bible that we don't even know who wrote them? We have no idea who wrote certain books. We need to at least identify *when* it was written. Those who have gone through *Discipleship 101* training know that there are many books and letters that were written that didn't make it into this book that we call the Bible. You also know that there were some books that did make it into the first edition of the Bible, but that were later edited out. We need to know to whom was the letter or the book written, and why. We need to know who wrote it, when, to whom and why.

There is no one who sits down to write a letter, who doesn't write a letter to *someone*. You have never written a letter just to be writing. We call those things diaries or journals. This is not a journal. This is an *epistle*. This is a letter. Someone wrote it. It was written to someone. It was written at a certain point in time and it was written by someone for a particular reason.

We are going to find that Paul was troubled by the Pharisees. Oftentimes when we hear the term “Pharisee” in a biblical context, we think of religious leaders. We think of the religious leaders who opposed Yeshua. But do you know that throughout the Bible in the Book of *Acts* and

---

<sup>6</sup>Register online for FREE at [www.Discipleship101.tv](http://www.Discipleship101.tv)

in certain portions of the New Testament, that there were Pharisees who *believed*? This is important. They believed in Yeshua, but still held onto the traditions of their fathers. We know of this today as Judaism. It is similar to the way that many Messianics still hold onto the traditions of their fathers.

If you were brought up in a Baptist Church and you come into the Hebrew Roots, do you know that you bring some Baptist theology with you? If you were brought up in the Pentecostal faith or were born into the Pentecostal faith and you come into the Hebrew Roots movement, then guess what? You bring some Pentecostalism with you. We are going to look at this. They mixed traditions. That is what they did. They mixed their traditional beliefs with the gospel. Contrary to popular belief, “Judaizers” were not Jews who rejected Yeshua. Judaizers were individuals who believed in Yeshua, but who still held onto their traditions. Therefore what did they do? They mixed. Many of us mix.

You will find that even as you are communicating your faith with people, you will throw out a Scripture here or there. What we used to do or at least what I am accustomed to people doing, is that they don’t give the context of the Scriptures that they are using, so they dance all over the place. They run all over the place.

“Well, what about that Scripture?”

“Well, what about that Scripture?”

They do this to make an argument, but they are taking things out of context. When you take something out of context, you typically end up with the **wrong conclusion**. As a student of the Bible, **we have to look at the Bible within the context in which it has been written**.

These individuals mixed traditions. The problem with them mixing traditions is that they did not just believe in Yeshua with their traditions. They were demanding that others who believed in Yeshua practice those traditions as well. I am going to show you that most of us, if not all of us have been affected by a mixture of tradition and the gospel since we have come into Hebrew Roots.

To fully grasp the body of Paul’s letter to the Galatians, we must look at the opening and closing of the letter to the Galatians. Here is what we find within the opening verse. Paul addresses what he is going to be dealing with. Then he recaps it at the end.

Galatians 1:1 – “Paul, an apostle, (**not of men, neither by man**, but by Yeshua Messiah, and Elohim the Father, who raised him from the dead;)”

Verse six:

Galatians 1:6 – “**I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Messiah** unto another gospel:”

This is the context of Paul’s letter. He is marveling at how the people he brought the true gospel to have now turned to something else. He says:

Galatians 1:7 – “Which is not another; **but there be some that trouble you,**”

“That trouble you.”

Hold onto that term.

**“...and would pervert the gospel of Messiah.”**

These are not individuals who are rejecting the gospel. These are individuals who are **perverting the gospel**. This is the context in which *Galatians* is given, and it is troublesome to the people in the region of Galatia. Galatia was not a city. It was not like Corinth. It was not like Thessalonica or Colosse. Galatia is a region that has many cities. It is one of those letters that when Paul addresses it, he addresses it to the plural congregations or “*ekklesia*” or assemblies, and not the singular. That is because he is dealing with a *region* of people in different congregations within the cities of that region.

Let’s look at chapter six. We started in chapter one. We look at the conclusion of the matter in chapter six. He says:

Galatians 6:11 – “Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.”

“This is so that you know that I am writing this.”

Galatians 6:12 – “As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised;”

There is the issue.

“...they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Messiah.”

They are not just suffering persecution for the cross of Messiah; they are also suffering persecution for some other reasons. This is what Paul has an issue with. We are going to go through this, but I just wanted to give you the opening and the closing of this letter.

Galatians 6:13 – “For neither they themselves”

Who? Now we see who “they” are. We see who they are who are so troubling. He says:

Galatians 6:13 – “For neither they themselves who are circumcised”

Now we are looking at individuals. There is only one group of people that we know of in the Bible who practice circumcision as a faith.

Galatians 6:13 – “For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.”

When you begin to look at Phariseeism – we looked at it earlier and we are going to point some of it out again. In every religion and in particular Judaism; for a male to become a Jew and to be accepted who is not born into the Hebrew family, they will go through a process. They are going to conclude it with circumcision. It is like the initiation into Judaism. This is just like for many of you. When you come into the faith, the initiation into the Christian faith for many people is what? It is baptism. The denomination is what will determine the model used for baptism.

The formula they use in the process of dunking you or sprinkling you or pouring upon you; whatever process they use is going to be based on their traditions. Do you know that there is no prescribed position from the Torah on how a person is to be baptized? What you see are people taking people under. That is what you see. I won’t go there now. I will later.

In chapter one of *Galatians*, Paul greets and salutes. He says:

“Paul, an apostle.”



As we noticed earlier, in all of Paul's letters, he opens up by identifying himself. Then he identifies that he is an apostle. He is *one who is sent*. As an apostle, I couldn't always say this as confidently and as boldly as I say it now. I used to not be able to even utter the words. You know that there are people who question you. The reason why some of you haven't embraced what you know that you have been called to is because you know that you are going to get pushback from people. I think that some of the people who get the greatest pushback are women who feel that they have been called to ministry. They are afraid to say that they are called to be a teacher or a pastor or an apostle or a bishop. Why? It is because people in their denominational upbringing are going to resist them. To avoid that resistance, they keep it to themselves.

As one who is called to be an apostle, I ran from it for five years strong and then for an additional four or five years before I fully embraced it. Why? Because I knew that people were going to have an issue with it.

"Who do you think you are? There are no more apostles!"

The response could be:

"Do you know what? There is no more 'you.' You don't exist. You are a figment of my imagination."

That is how you have to deal with some people. Some people will resist you and come against you so hard to the point where it will cause you to question whether or not he called you. Do you understand what I am saying? Paul is dealing with this. He says:

"Listen. I am called to be an apostle. I was sent, but I wasn't sent by men. I was sent by Messiah Yeshua. He is the one who sent me."

Before Paul had his conversion, he was sent by men. He obtained letters from the high priest to go and take into captivity, everyone who followed this Messiah. He had authority. He had letters of authenticity from the high priest himself which gave him the authority to arrest any person wherever he went. Understand that the authority of the high priest was only valid to people who acknowledged the high priest as one who had authority.

A Gentile didn't recognize a high priest's authority. Individuals who were part of the Hebrew faith were the only people who believed that the high priest had authority. That is why Paul needed letters. If you study Paul's letters, before Paul went to the Gentiles, he first went to the synagogues. He was called to be an apostle to the Gentiles, but he first went to the synagogues. Study Paul's letters and his travels. Study Paul's journeys in the Book of *Acts*. He went to the synagogues. What would he find there?

First of all, there were others who had gone before Paul and who on the day of Shavuot communicated this faith. The Holy Spirit was given. They were scattered. This is in *Acts* chapter 8. They went into various places and began to preach the gospel. Now, get this. Who was Peter called to as an apostle? He was called to the Jews. This is what Paul said. Yet when he found out that the Samaritans had received the gospel, what did he do? He and others went to Samaria. That is a whole other sermon.

Galatians 1:1 – "Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Yeshua Messiah, and Elohim the Father, who raised him from the dead;)"

"Let's make it clear here who I am representing."

Galatians 1:2 – “And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches<sup>7</sup> of Galatia:”

This was not to the church *at* Galatia, but to the churches *of* Galatia.

Galatians 1:3 – “Grace *be* to you and peace from Elohim the Father, and *from* our Lord Messiah Yeshua,”

Galatians 1:4 – “**Who gave himself for our sins,**”

Let’s understand that everything that Paul is saying has meaning. Paul has purpose. He is saying that Yeshua *is* the propitiation. Yeshua is the one who has paid the price for our sins, period.

**“...that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of Elohim our Father:”**

Why is Paul making such an emphasis out of this in the opening verses? Paul makes it clear that **Yeshua** is the one who **became the sacrificial lamb sent by YeHoVaH**. He is the one who took away our sins so that we no longer have to rely upon the blood of bulls, rams and goats. We must understand that even after Yeshua was crucified, the temple system continued. It continued on as if nothing had happened. Through the Book of *Acts* we find that Paul made every attempt to get up to Jerusalem for the feasts. That doesn’t mean that Paul continued to believe in the sacrifices of blood or the blood of bulls, rams and goats. That is the only thing that was discontinued through Messiah. Messiah became the sacrificial lamb.

There is no longer a need for people to slaughter animals for sin. That doesn’t mean that they stopped eating. It doesn’t mean that they stopped celebrating. It doesn’t mean that they stopped feasting. Those who followed Messiah stopped having to sacrifice animals for the forgiveness of sin. Those who did not follow Messiah were still sacrificing animals for sin. They believed that in order for a person to be absolved of their sin, they had to sacrifice animals. Now, this is important.

Galatians 1:5 – “to whom [*God our Father*] be glory for ever and ever. Amen.”

He is talking about YeHoVaH. In verse six we see:

Galatians 1:6 – “**I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him**”

Who is “him”? I put the answer in brackets. That is not in the Bible. I am also italicizing it, which is *King James* for “it is added.”

Galatians 1:6 – “**I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him [*Elohim our Father*] that called you into the grace of Messiah unto another gospel;”**

Let’s break this down. This [Greek] word for “another” is “*heteros*.” It means: the other, another, other; to number; to number as opposed to some former person or thing. What he is saying is:

---

<sup>7</sup>*Ekklesiae* are churches (plural) in the *King James Version* of the (translated) Bible. “*Ekklesiae*” are not churches, but the “called-out” ones of the faith.

“That which was presented to you; you have turned to something else that has come against that which was presented to you.”

It is important for us to see this ladies and gentlemen, because if we don't know what Paul is dealing with, we will make assumptions that Paul is dealing with the stuff that we have been taught that he is dealing with. The word “grace” there is “*charis*” unto another. He says grace, which means: that which affords joy, pleasure, delight, sweetness, charm, loveliness: grace of speech; good will, loving kindness, favour. It means all of these words.

And then there is the word “Messiah.” This is why the word “Christ” doesn't work. You see, “Christ” is defined as the “Son of God,” not as *the Maschiach, or the one that is anointed*. “Christ” is somebody that people believe in. **“Maschiach” had to be believed and obeyed.**

Remember that YeHoVaH said that he was going to raise up another Prophet like unto your brethren. He said that he would put his word into his mouth. YeHoVaH was going to put his word into Maschiach or Messiah's mouth and those words, his people must *Shema*. **That means that they must hear what he says and obey.** It will be required of those who refuse to obey what he says. In other words, they are going to have to pay the price for rejecting the instructions that come from Maschiach. The reason why this is so critical is because the people that Maschiach was sent to were not just ignoring him. They not only were not heeding him, but he was murdered<sup>8</sup> by the people that YeHoVaH sent Maschiach to and who claimed to be looking for him. So we have a problem here.

Galatians 1:7 – “Which is not **another**;”

You will see in *Galatians* 1:6 that it says:

Galatians 1:6 – “**I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him [Elohim our Father] that called you into the grace of Messiah unto another gospel:**”

There is that word “*heteros*” again. Then we see:

Galatians 1:7 – “Which is not **another**; **but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Messiah.**”

That word “another” there in the Greek is “*allos*,” not “*heteros*.” In other words, he is saying that they resist the gospel that was presented to you and have turned you to another, some other, someone or another; which is really no gospel at all. It is no gospel. It has no life. It is not good news!

That word “trouble” is “*tarasso*.” It means: to agitate, to trouble (a thing by the movement of its parts to and fro); to cause one inward commotion, take away his calmness of mind, disturb his equanimity; to disquiet, make restless; to stir up; to trouble; to strike one's spirit with fear and dread; to render anxious or distressed; to perplex the mind of one by suggesting scruples or doubts.

“Are you sure?”

---

<sup>8</sup>Yeshua Maschiach was murdered in the sense that although he voluntarily gave his life for mankind; he was innocent yet sentenced to death. The religious leaders responsible can certainly be looked upon as murderers since their actions led to his loss of life.

It also means: to pervert. This word “*metastrepho*” means: to turn around; turnaround. Basically what he is saying is that they are coming with a gospel that is really not a gospel. It is opposed to the gospel that you received, to turn you around. It will turn you around. They are trying to turn you around from what? We are going to find in the Bible in *Galatians* that the word “again” is used a lot, but let’s stay on track. Who was troubling the Galatians? It was the Jewish believers in Messiah. That is who was troubling them. These were not Jews who rejected Yeshua. **These were Jews who believed in Yeshua.**

“How can you say that, brother?”

I am going to show you. How were they perverting the gospel of Messiah? They were teaching that in order to be a true believer in Messiah, you must first practice Judaism or the religion of the Jews. This is what they were teaching.

“Now, how do you get that?”

I am going to show you. What does that form look like in our world today? Let me show you.

- You must mix Judaism in your faith.
- You must do Jewish stuff the Jewish way.
- You must worship like a Jew in your faith in Messiah.
- You must make your worship service look Jewish.
- You must look Jewish.
- Now you have to do Bris/Brit Milah and Bar/Bat Mitzvahs.
- You must now use Jewish terminology. Learn the holy language.
- You must avoid pagan words. You can’t use this word. You can’t use that word. You can’t use “Christ.” You can’t use “Jesus.” You can’t use “Lord.” You can’t use “God.” You can’t do any of that now.
- You must use proper/sacred names for God and Yeshua, Yahweh, Yehovah, Yahoowah and the like.
- You don’t get “baptized.” You get “mikvahed.”
- Now you have to have a Jewish wedding. You can’t have a regular wedding anymore. You have to have a Jewish wedding. You have to get a Ketubah. You have to do it under a Hoopah/Chuppah.
- You are now a Messianic Jew. You identify with the Jews and start practicing Messianic Judaism.
- Now you are praying to the east.

All of this stuff is now coming at these believers; when at first they were just excited about being in Messiah. Now here come some individuals who say:

“Now, wait a minute brother, Halleluyah.”

Paul said:

“No you don’t! You don’t have to do any of that!”

“Well now brother, that looks good.”

Yeah, it has a form of Godliness. It does. It really does, but there is no power. This is the whole point. He says:

“Listen. Did you come into the knowledge of Messiah by keeping the law? There is no power in that! Or by the power of the Holy Spirit?”

Here is what you are going to find. Many people who are in Messianic Judaism have no power! They deny the works of the Spirit! They attribute it to Pentecostalism. Even though it is right there in the Bible, they want nothing to do with the Spirit unless it is mysticism; such as reading dead rabbis and their Talmudic writings. They are trying to do all of the things that are Jewish. Now, I am not against “Jewishness.” Don’t get me wrong, but the moment that you start mixing it with the faith is the moment that you pervert the faith.

That is what Paul is having an issue with. He is not a Jew-hating Jew. He doesn’t dislike Jews. He *is* one. He doesn’t want all of that stuff that he got delivered from! That is good. Remember that statement. This is one of the main reasons why so many Messianics want to discard Paul’s letters. It is because they think that Paul is speaking against the law.

<p><b>Most Christians and Jews think that Paul is teaching against the law, when Paul is actually saying you DO NOT have to practice Judaism in ANY form!</b></p>
---

That means no kippahs and no prayer shawls.

“Wait a minute brother, not the prayer shawl!”

Do you know that the prayer shawl is a modern concoction? Study it. Look it up. Research it. Find out its origin and when it was instituted. We are so far removed from the book, that we just buy stuff hook, line and sinker. Oh yeah. Don’t get angry at me. Paul is echoing Messiah when Yeshua said:

“BEWARE. Beware of that stuff. Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees.”

You see ladies and gentlemen, the moment that you add a little tradition to the gospel, you are now doing something that you don’t even realize that you are doing. You are enhancing your faith. Yeshua taught by what he said and by what he did. You see, the reason why many of your family members think that you are trying to be Jewish is because you are doing Jewish things. That is why they are accusing you of being Jewish.

“Oh you’re trying to be Jewish now?”

How did they associate what you are doing, to being “Jewish”?

“Oh, you’re not trying to be Jewish? Then you must be trying to be a Seventh Day Adventist.”

So, if you are not trying to be Jewish, you are trying to be Seventh Day Adventist. Why? It is because you worship and keep the Sabbath and the feasts. That is the difference between Judaism and Seventh Day Adventism. In Seventh Day Adventism they keep the Sabbath, but reject the feasts. Do you understand what I am saying? You are going to be put into one of those groups. Why can't you just be put into a group that follows Messiah? Messiah kept the feasts. Messiah kept the Sabbath. Why do you have to be something else, instead of simply a follower of Messiah?

Practicing anything Jewish brings one under the bondage of Judaism and the authority of the rabbis.

"What do you mean, brother? We are not under bondage just because we want to pray to the east."

"Why are you praying to the east? Why? Where is that at in the Bible?"

Why are you praying toward Jerusalem or praying toward the temple? You see, that is what Solomon was talking about:

"Whoever prayed toward this place, pray toward this temple."

Where is the temple? You are praying toward a temple that doesn't exist and ignoring the one that does (Arthur points to himself). Halleluyah! Practicing Judaism puts you under the authority of the rabbis. This is why Yeshua said:

"Call no man 'Rabbi.'"

What he is saying is:

"Listen. Don't get caught up in that bondage."

That is exactly what it is. This is exactly what they were trying to do to the Galatians. This is what causes confusion for many people because they cannot distinguish truth from traditions. There you are with your traditions. You have your Seder plates with the eggs and all of those other colorful, beautiful looking paintings. You know, I have a beautiful Seder plate. It is worthless! These things bring you into Jewish bondage. Paul uses the word "bondage" six times in *Galatians*. Three of those times speak directly to why he was writing the letter to the Galatians.

Let's look at these. First, the word "bondage" there is "*katadouloo*." It means: to bring into bondage, enslave; to enslave oneself. Either someone enslaves you, or you enslave yourself. It also means to bring one's self into bondage. I remember when I came home and said to my wife:

"We are going to start doing the Sabbath. We are going to start putting on the prayer shawl and lighting the candles and praying prayers..."

We were going to pray prayers that don't exist.

"Blessed art thou YeHoVaH our Elohim, who hath commanded us to kindle the Sabbath light."

Really? He didn't command you to kindle the Sabbath light! Do you know where that command came from? It came from the rabbis! The rabbis said that he commanded us to do that,

but YeHoVaH did not! So there are people who are praying and saying that “they” have commanded us. Then there are people who say:

“Okay, we are going to modify it. We won’t say that.”

But you are praying a prayer that you just modified and that also didn’t come from the Bible. It still came from them. You just modified their version of that prayer. It is still their prayer!

Galatians 2:4 – “And that because of false brethren”

Now we have false brethren unawares.

“...unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Messiah Yeshua, that they might bring us into **bondage:**”

We are going to look at that further when we get into *Galatians* chapter two.

Galatians 4:9 – “But now, after that ye have known Elohim, or rather are known of Elohim, how turn ye again”

How turn you again? *How turn you again?* The Gentiles were never turned, so who is “turning again?”

“Now, wait a minute. How did Jews get in there?”

“...how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in **bondage?**”

Paul is talking to a group of individuals who are mixing in with a group of individuals who used to practice Judaism just like he did. They had turned away since they came into Messiah. But after he left, some came in and said:

“Wait a minute. You can’t abandon your Jewish faith to be a believer! You can be a believer, but you cease to be Jewish if you abandon the Jewish traditions.”

So people said:

“Well, I don’t want to stop being Jewish! So we are going to – come on Messiah. Let’s go back and grab some of this.”

There are people who say:

“I don’t know if I am supposed to keep the feasts, but I want to make sure that if I stand before the Almighty, that I am safe. I’ll keep the feasts. I’ll keep the Sabbath. I’ll do some of this stuff, but I am not sure that we have to do it.”

“But I’d hate to be there because I don’t know if I can put all of my faith in the Messiah/Christ basket and in him alone. So I am going to hold onto him and grab some of this other stuff. Now I have the best of both worlds, so I am bound to get in now.”

You would be surprised that there are people who do this. They are not sure, so they do it just to be on the “safe” side. So he says:

Galatians 4:9 – “But now, after that ye have known Elohim, or rather are known of Elohim, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in **bondage?**”

Desire again? We will look at this again. Next look at *Galatians* 5:1.

Galatians 5:1 – “Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Messiah hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of **bondage**”

How many “agains” do you have to see in connection with the yoke of bondage? Are you seeing this? So *Galatians* is not just about Gentiles. We are going to find this out. You see, you can start pulling all of this stuff together and start pointing it out like I am doing and will continue to do. I am just giving you snippets. We are going to get through this entire context so you won’t say:

“You are taking stuff out of context.”

No, I am just pointing out the obvious. Paul is indicating that some of these people are Jewish or Hebrew brethren. Similar language and the word “troubled” was also used in the letter sent to the Gentiles by the Jerusalem Council. Remember *Acts* 15?

Acts 15:24 – “Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us”

This means “from where they came.” They came from Israel. They came from Jerusalem and they were part of the believers. They kept the Sabbath, believed in Messiah and worshipped with the disciples and apostles. How many of us know that after Shavuot, many came into the faith and continued to come into the faith; even Pharisees? So we see:

Acts 15:24 – “Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us”

They are writing that there were some folks who were a part of “us,” who went out from “us” and who:

**“...have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, ‘Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law:’ to whom we gave no *such* commandment:”**

They are not with us! This is what the apostles and the elders are saying.

“Subverting” or [Greek] “*anaskuazo*” means: to pack up baggage in order to carry it away to another place; to move one’s furniture (when setting out for some other place); of an enemy; dismantling, plundering; to turn away violently from a right state, to unsettle, subvert.

Some have come from among us and they are trying to turn you away. **They are perverting and subverting.** Here is the context of *Acts* 15:

Acts 15:1 – “And certain men which **came down from**”

From where and did what?

**“Judea taught”**

Whom?

**“the brethren,”**

Brethren were coming down and teaching brethren.



**“...and said, ‘Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.’”**

This is what they were saying. Now, they were not saying **circumcision**. They were saying **conversion**. The covenant of circumcision was with whom? It was with Abraham, not Moses. The covenant of circumcision was with Abraham. Do you hear me? So what is the “manner of Moses” for circumcision? It is a phrase that has actually evolved into a practice. The manner of Moses is based on Judaistic Pharisaic interpretation. It is now just like the Passover Seder. You won’t find a Passover Seder and how to keep a Seder in the book. Yet nearly every one of us has a Haggadah or has had a Haggadah or has followed a Haggadah in our Passover celebration. This came straight from the rabbinic position or the rabbis. If you have never attended a Passover Seder or celebrated Hanukkah, you would not understand what I am saying.

“Okay, you are supposed to keep Passover. Here is how.”

“Okay, you are supposed to celebrate. Here is how.”

You won’t find latkes and dreidels or any of that stuff in the Bible. You won’t find hamatahshans, Gefilte fish or Matzo ball soup. That is Ashkenazi. That is not even Sephardic. We have incorporated so much stuff as “Jewish.” We don’t even know which Jews it came from! We just assume. The one who has the boldest, the loudest, the “widest neck” and the mediums in which to get their belief systems out there are the Ashkenazi Jews. So much of what we do is Ashkenazi in nature; even the Hebraic dance. Let me tell you something. That didn’t even come from the Ashkenazis! It came from Western Messianic, want-to-be Jews.

Go onto the internet and look for “Hebraic dance.” Everyone you see Hebraic dancing is going to be from the West. *Google* it. They want to teach you it. (Arthur dances around.) As if David danced like that! You don’t see those rabbis dancing like that, do you? When you look at Jewish dance, you are going to see a whole lot of black hats and man, they are dancing! They are not doing this (Arthur dances gracefully around). I know that some of you are getting angry. Don’t get mad at me! I was surprised too. I was looking for Hebraic dance in Israel. I couldn’t find it! I went to several Messianic congregations. You also don’t see men and women dancing together. It is only in the West.

So what they were teaching was that you could not be saved unless you first practiced circumcision “in the manner of Moses”; which is actually “how we interpret Moses.”

Acts 15:2 – “When therefore Paul and Barnabus had no small dissension and disputation with them,”

What this says in verse two is that when they started teaching that stuff, Paul said:

“Hold it. Wait a minute. Wait a minute! Fellows, where are you all getting this? Where is the ‘manner of Moses’ for circumcision? Where is that in the Torah? Show it to me!”

You won’t find Brit Milah! You will find circumcision, but you would be hard-pressed to go into the Torah and find a prescribed manner of circumcision. You will see that people were circumcised and that it was done on the eighth day. Oftentimes the closest that you will come to it is a flinty rock. I can imagine that circumcision had to be painful! By the time that Yeshua comes onto the scene, there is a whole service surrounding circumcision. You are going to see this here in a moment.

Acts 15:2 – “When therefore Paul and Barnabus had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.”

Acts 15:3 – “And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.”

Acts 15:4 – “And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.”

Look at verse five:

Acts 15:5 – “**But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed,**”

We know now that the ones that came down from Jerusalem and who troubled the brethren were **believing Pharisees**. So the Pharisees who are now believers are saying:

“Wait a minute. What they are teaching is right!”

Imagine if we called people up here and said to them that they had to be mikvahed after the manner of Moses and the children of Israel.

“Okay you’ve been mikvahed. Go back to your seat.”

Some of you would have some serious issues with that. You would! How were the children of Israel mikvahed? How many of them got wet in the Red Sea? Just chew on that one on your own time. They said:

Acts 15:5 – “...saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.”

I want to show you what they were talking about. [Arthur holds up a book.] Here is that book that I told you about earlier. There are a lot of these books. There are volumes of these. They are nice and beautiful. They even read from the right to the left. It is the “Oral Torah” by Rambam of Maimonides. If you look up Rambam of Maimonides, I believe that you will find fourteen tenets of Judaism. One of the tenets of Judaism according to Rambam is that the “oral” Torah is to be heeded just like the written Torah. This is why when Paul taught and quoted, he quoted “as it is written.” Yeshua addressed this by saying that you heard them say:

“You have heard it said by them of old...”

He is quoting the rabbinic scholars who held the people in bondage. That is exactly what happens. When you are under a rabbi, you are under the authority of that rabbi. Most people who are under the authority of rabbis don’t breathe unless the rabbis tell them how. They can’t go anywhere unless the rabbis give them permission. Then there is this idea of a *beit din*. Don’t get me started! There are a whole lot of things that individuals have started to incorporate. That stuff comes straight out of Judaism. If you can apply some Scriptures to it, then you can make it “biblical.” This is just like the people who apply Scriptures to Christmas.

Here is what the Talmud states. The Talmud states emphatically that:

“If one questions the divine origin of even a single letter or traditionally accepted interpretation of the Torah, it is tantamount to the denial of the entire Torah itself.”

If you have this book, look for the segment called *An Overview of Torah, Written and Oral*. It is on what looks to be page 19. This is why many who are in Judaism don't read the Torah. They read the Torah interpretation of the rabbis; which is the Talmud. Most Jews don't know the Torah. They don't read it. They read this and similar books like it which interpret the Torah. I am going to tell you that there is some *weird* stuff in here! I don't encourage you to go out and buy one of these books. Again, there is some weird stuff in here!

It was the Pharisees who were believers who taught and enforced the belief that you must be circumcised in order to be saved. They were teaching that you must convert to Judaism before you can accept the Jewish/Hebrew Messiah and be saved. In other words, the Messiah had been sent to the Jews, so if you wanted to accept the Messiah that had been sent to the Jews, guess what you had to do? You had to **convert**. That was what they were teaching. That is what they were saying. Modern day Christian Pharisees say it this way:

- You cannot be saved if you are not baptized.
- You cannot be saved if you are not baptized in the Holy Spirit.
- You cannot be saved if you don't speak in tongues.
- You cannot be saved if you are not a member of a Christian Church.

How many of you have been told that if you are saved, you have to become a member of the church? They don't care what church it is. You have to be a member.

- You cannot be saved if you don't go to a Christian Church.
- You cannot be saved if you are not a Christian (because only Christians are saved).

So anyone who used to practice whatever they practiced – when they accepted Yeshua (Jesus), they became “Christian” and had to deny their former faith. That is what was taught. So a Jew would say:

“Wait a minute. If I accept Jesus, I am no longer Jewish?”

And the rabbi would say:

“Yep!”

Do you see the issue? Do you know why it is “Jesus” and not “Muhammad?” A Jew can accept Muhammad and still be Jewish. A Jew can be a Buddhist and any other Middle Eastern religion or Western religion except for Christian. They can't accept the Western Jesus, the Christian Jesus who is a pseudo-versioned, Gentile Messiah and not the real Messiah. That is why those who are in Judaism are still waiting for the real Messiah to come. They believe that this version of the Messiah (the Christian Western version of the Messiah) is not the real Messiah. The Christian version of the Messiah is teaching Jewish people that they are no longer Jewish and that they no longer need to circumcise or to do Jewish stuff! So to become a Christian is to “cease” being Jewish.

They also teach this:

- To keep the law is to “fall from grace.”

We can read about this situation during Paul’s second missionary journey to the region of Galatia after the apostles and elders had come together. Look at *Acts 15:36* on the other side of the conclusion.

*Acts 15:36* – “And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas,”

Some days after what? The word is “after.” You can read this in *Acts 15:35* and before.

“...Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord,”

Where are they going? They are going to every city where they have preached.

“...and see how they do.”

*Acts 15:37* – “And Barnabus determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.”

*Acts 15:38* – “But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.”

In other words, Mark abandoned them. He said:

“I want to go home.”

He didn’t say that, but that is kind of what it boils down to.

*Acts 15:39* – “And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabus took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;”

Barnabus and Paul split.

*Acts 15:40* – “And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of Elohim.”

*Acts 15:41* – “And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the [congregations there] churches.”

*Acts 16:1* – “Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus,”

This is Timothy. We find that this is who he wrote *I* and *II Timothy* to.

“...the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed;”

So here it is, a woman who is a Jewess. In other words, she is a female Jew Hebrew who was a believer.

“...but his father *was* a Greek:”

*Acts 16:2* – “Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.”

Everyone knew Timothy! They knew his Mama and they knew his Daddy.

Acts 16:3 – “Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him”

Paul took Timothy and circumcised him. Why would he do that? It was because where Paul was about to take Timothy, he knew that there were some traditions. Oh, I wish I could just take all day or a few days and sit you all down and walk you through some of Paul’s philosophy and why he did what he did. **If Paul taught against circumcision, why would he be circumcising Timothy?**

“Oh, he became all things...”

No, he didn’t have to circumcise Timothy to become all things to all people! Timothy was the one being circumcised – and he wasn’t eight days old!

“...and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.”

Acts 16:4 – “And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.”

That is in *Acts* chapter 15. Do you remember the letter? It was that you abstain from fornication, from eating things sacrificed, from blood and from the worship of idols. He delivered these letters that were ordained of the apostles.

“...they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.”

Acts 16:5 – “And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.”

Acts 16:6 – “Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia,”

We see that they are delivering these letters.

“...and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,”

**The gist of *Galatians* is Judaism’s perspective of salvation.** That is the bottom line. It is focusing on the same argument in *Acts* 15. **The whole argument is that you must be circumcised according to Moses in order to be saved.** That is the whole argument. By the time that Yeshua was born, circumcision had become a ritual that was imposed on the people by the Pharisees (and mainly by the rabbis).

**The gist of *Galatians* is Judaism’s perspective of salvation.  
The whole argument is that you must be circumcised  
according to Moses in order to be saved.**

I want you to look at *Luke* chapter one right around verse number 57. Here is the deal. Zachariah was doing his job in the temple service. While he was ministering in the temple, he had a visitation. The visitor was an angel. He told him that he was going to have a child. Of course by the time the conversation was over, Zachariah's tongue was cleaved to his mouth and he couldn't talk. Now the child is born in verse 57:

Luke 1:57 – “Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.”

Luke 1:58 – “And her neighbours”

Her neighbors:

“...and her cousins heard how YeHoVaH had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.”

Luke 1:59 – “And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came”

They came. They came to circumcise her child.

“...to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias,”

They don't even name him.

“...after the name of his father.”

Luke 1:60 – “And his mother answered and said, ‘Not so; but he shall be called John.’”

Yochanan.

Luke 1:61 – “And they said unto her, ‘There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.’”

What is this all about? By this time, rabbinic tradition had entered into the situation to the point where now when it comes down to the *Brit Milah*, the circumcision and the service of circumcision, this is how you do it. You have to have family there and you have to give the child a name according to someone who is alive. You have to name this child according to someone who is in the family. So now they have taken it upon themselves by the authority of the rabbis to come to her house, circumcise her child and give her child a name. I mean, imagine this. You don't even get to name your own child! They are going to do it. The mama says:

“Nope, that's not so.”

Then they start questioning her!

Luke 1:61 – “And they said unto her, ‘There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.’”

They made signs to the father because he couldn't talk.

“Hey! Your wife has lost her mind!”

He was motioning for something to write on. Here is what it says:

Luke 1:62 – “And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.”

Luke 1:63 – “And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, ‘His name is John.’ And they marvelled all.”

Luke 1:64 – “And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised Elohim.”

Luke 1:65 – “And fear came on all that dwelt round about them:”

Up until this point, it was as if Father had stopped him. He stopped him from talking until this very moment when he confirmed it. Had he not, this whole circumcision would have been taken over by neighbors and family members.

I want you to look at *Luke* chapter two. We are going to be looking around verse 21. Now Yeshua is born.

Luke 2:21 – “And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called YESHUA, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.”

Luke 2:22 – “And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;”

Now, who circumcised Yeshua? You see, the command is that you be circumcised; not that you have this elaborate service where you have to call family members and neighbors and cousins and all of them. Here it is that Yeshua has a very discrete circumcision and guess what? The only two people who were there were his Mama and his “Daddy.” Remember that he was born where? At an “inn.” Do you follow me? It doesn’t say who circumcised him. The angels had gone back. There was no family there that we know of. It was a simple circumcision done on the eighth day. Do you see the distinction between the two examples? So where did the circumstances surrounding John come from?

You see, when we read, we also sometimes have to research and look. That is because there are things that are there that we read over when we begin to compare. The circumcision required simply that on the eighth day, a child is circumcised. There is no process. There is no service. It is simply that you do it. However, we see that Paul circumcised Timothy and he was well beyond the eighth day. Some would say that it was done because his Mom was Jewish and his Dad was Greek, but the bottom line was that everyone knew it. So, because of what Paul was going to be having Timothy do, Timothy goes up to Jerusalem. Again, I wish I had the time to lay this all out for you.

Are you seeing any of this? Is it becoming a little clearer? You have to really lay out chapter one of *Galatians* before you can get to chapters three and four. You have to understand who Paul is writing to and why he is writing this before you can start to interpret what he is saying. He is saying something to a specific group of people based on things that had been said to them. Those things had perverted the gospel and subverted their souls. It seems like someone had come in.

This is why I am very careful about who comes in here to minister. This is why even in our internet chat, we don’t want people pointing people to web sites. There is a lot of crazy stuff out there. There are people doing a lot of foolish nonsense and they call it religion, faith, and even Messianic. There are people doing things that are not biblical. They are saying that if you don’t do those things, that you don’t “know the truth.” There are people who are calling and writing

and coming to me and who are asking about this and that and why don't we do this and why don't we do that. Why don't we do the Kiddush and a whole bunch of other things? It is like:

"Where did that stuff come from? Where did it come from?"

"Well, you remember when the Melek Tzedek (Melchisedec) came. He brought out the bread and wine."

"Okay."

"Well, that's where it comes from!"

"Yeah? So I guess when the Melek Tzedek comes to my house, I'll bring out the bread and wine!"

Now, I am not trying to be facetious, but what I am trying to show you is that people can take Scripture and apply it to whatever they want to apply it to. They can take what they are applying to Scripture and because Scripture is applied to it, they can now put it "into the Bible." If you don't know any better, you will be saying things just like I did when I came home and said:

"Honey, you need to put a prayer shawl over your head. You need to light two candles and you need to go like this [waves arms] and pray."

That is what we do. If we don't know any better, we will do what people tell us to do. When we do what people tell us to do including things that we can't find or support in Scripture, then we now apply some Scripture in order to support it. And Paul is saying:

"No, that is not what we do here. What I am teaching is..."

Paul is saying that:

"We are not going to pervert the gospel. We are not going to subvert the souls of people. We are going to give you the gospel truth without the traditions of men so that your faith does not rest in the wisdom of men, but in the Spirit of YeHoVaH."

We are not made righteous by keeping the commandments. Now somebody might say:

"Now what are you saying brother? We don't have to keep the commandments?"

That is the same thing they tried to do to Paul.

"Are you teaching that we don't have to circumcise the children?"

No.

"Are you teaching that we don't have to keep the commandments?"

No. I am teaching you what Paul is *actually* saying versus how people have *interpreted* what Paul is saying. Once we know what he is saying, then we can practice what he is saying. Whenever anyone tries to bring stuff at you, they can't. Now you are going to ask the people:

"Well, who was Paul writing to?"

"He was writing to the Gentiles."



“Oh yeah? Then who was this that was ‘turning again’? Who is this? Who is he talking about here? Who is he talking about there? Who is he talking about in all of these particular cases, and what is he talking about concerning circumcision?”

There are people today who are saying:

“Listen brother, you don’t have to be circumcised.”

Let me tell you something. **YEHOVAH SAID!** Out of his mouth he said that **any male that is a part of his people and who is not circumcised, will be CUT OFF**, period! That is what he said! Paul is *not* coming against what YeHoVaH said. He is certainly *not* coming against what John and Yeshua and Paul who said that he was circumcised, did. He took a grown man and circumcised him, himself!

We have to look at what Paul *did* in comparison to what Paul *said*. We have to look at what Paul *did* in comparison to what *he wrote* in order to get a full picture of what Paul is trying to communicate.



*Galatians, An Epistle of Paul*

# Class Three

---

Who troubled the Galatians?  
Everything in context  
Can you be Jewish and believe?  
Preaching the gospel vs. sharing beliefs  
Call no man “Rabbi.”  
The Everlasting Covenant  
Why we are under the Law.

---

## Out of the pulpit into truth

I hope that you are ready today, as there is a lot of ground to cover. I knew when I was given the direction to go down this path and to do a study on the Book of *Galatians*, that I had my work cut out for me. No matter how much we cover, I know there is the possibility that some things may remain untouched once we are finished.

This is part three of the Book of *Galatians*. I would like to do a quick review because it is so important. By doing a verse by verse study on the Book of *Galatians*, we will keep Paul’s letter to the *Galatians* **in context**. This is so vital whenever we are looking at any portion of Scripture.

Like many of us, what I have been accustomed to in the churches that I have been a part of, is this. Very few of them provide what is known as an *expository* message. Most of the messages that we hear in churches are topical or doctrinal in form. That is because the ones who are teaching are trying to give people *an understanding of what it is that they believe*.

We are going to examine things *in context* as Paul has presented them. This is really critical because oftentimes what happens is that people provide topical sermons. These sermons are given to build upon a particular topic or to really indoctrinate individuals into the faith. What is required is to take a verse here and a verse there. They take verses from Paul’s letters and make them all fit together.

I hate to use this example, but I think that it is appropriate. It is just like a ransom note. Have you ever seen on television where there is a ransom note? To keep you from trying to figure out who wrote the note, they cut pieces of words out and paste them all together. That is what a lot of sermons look like. A lot of sermons are like ransom notes!

We are not going to take you hostage. We are not going to put you into a corral. We are not going to pull you into a pit (that is “pulpit,” by the way). We do not have a pulpit. We are not pulling you into a pit and trying to get you to follow a certain doctrine. What we are trying to do is to get you to understand what is actually there.

Those who have participated in the *Discipleship Training Program* know that there is a difference between *exegesis* and *eisegesis*. Exegesis means to really *pull out* what is there; whereas *eisegesis* means to *read into* the text, something that is not there.

Whenever you are giving a topical or an allegorical type of sermon, what you are going to do is read into it. When you do this, you will get into a lot of symbolism. This symbolizes this. This symbolizes that. That represents this. This represents that. Pretty soon you have a montage of ransom notes.

We are going to let Paul explain his own letter. I think that Paul will do a pretty good job of explaining his letters versus what preachers want to say that Paul has said. Because many teachers have approached *Galatians* with a cut and paste mentality, **they have taken Paul's letters out of context.** Therefore they fail to properly communicate Paul's points; which we will examine in this study.

The only way to really get you to understand this process is that we go verse by verse. Even if we go into depth to explain a particular verse, we will stay on topic. I will prove that what many teach that Paul taught in his letter is inaccurate. I will try to clarify the inaccuracies that are derived from what currently exists within this particular letter.

In *Galatians* 1:7 Paul says:

Galatians 1:7 – “Which is not **another**;”

What he talked about previously is that he was really surprised. He was amazed at the fact or even marveling at how quickly the Galatians were moved off of the true gospel that he had presented to them. Once moved off of the gospel that Paul presented, they were put onto the path of another gospel, which he says is “not another.”

What he is saying is that **there are other gospels.** There are other gospels that are out there, but **there is only one true gospel.** When others begin to come in, let me tell you something. You may not think that this would be the case, but there are other gospels. You will notice that the Baptist gospel is different than the Pentecostal gospel. The Catholic gospel is different than the Presbyterian or the Anglican gospel.

You would think that everyone is preaching the same gospel, but what people are preaching is *doctrine*. **Most people are not teaching the Bible.** They are preaching *from* the Bible. So when a person begins to communicate and to share their “faith,” **they are not sharing the faith of the Bible.** They are sharing *their* faith. They are sharing what *they believe*. And what they believe is *based on* what they have been taught. If what they have been taught is based on a composition or a ransom note or verses of Scripture that are taken out of context and fit into a particular pattern, then when they begin to communicate with others, they are going to communicate that belief or particular pattern.

When you ask them to explain a verse of Scripture in context and you begin to try to show them the context of that verse, they jump to another verse. They are jumping all over the place because that is what they have been taught. They don't know how to explain Paul's letters. They know how to explain *what their preacher says* that Paul's letters say.

We are going to take the mystery out of Paul and try to show you what Paul is actually saying. He uses this term:

Galatians 1:7 – “...there be some that **trouble you**,”

If you remember, in the last chapter we went through where the disciples, apostles and elders gathered together in *Acts* chapter 15. There were people who had troubled them. These people were the Pharisees. We went through *Acts* 15. We will not revisit that now.

Then he said:

Galatians 1:7 – “...and would pervert the gospel of Christ [Messiah].”

As I shared with you before, “Christ” doesn’t fit here. The word is “Messiah.” There was only one Messiah that was expected by the children of Israel. For those of us who know, there is no other gospel (if you would). There is no other teaching that churches teach on other than “Jesus Christ,” right?

People who follow Jesus Christ are called “Christians.” People who follow the Messiah are called “Messianics.” **Messianics and Christians don’t believe the same thing.** Christians believe that the Sabbath is “done away with” and that we are “not under the law.” Messianics believe that the Sabbath day is the seventh day and that we are responsible for the commandments of YeHoVaH.

Which one are you? You can’t be both! So when I say things about Christianity, I am not knocking Messiah. I am not knocking the Bible. I am knocking the fact that there are many individuals out there under the guise of Christianity that are teaching people that they don’t have to keep the commandments of YeHoVaH. That is what I am saying. No. We are not on the same team!

The word “another” in the Greek is “*allos*.” It means: “another” or “other.” This indicates that there are other messages out there that are different than the message that Paul preached. That is the thing that Paul really wants to explain. He says:

“Listen. I come to you preaching a message, but there are some people who are going to come along after I am gone, and guess what? They are going to be the people that I used to be in fellowship with.”

Do you see? No one else is out there evangelizing. The only people who are out there evangelizing are the ones who are carrying the gospel of Messiah as they understand it.

Look at that word “trouble.” It is “*tarasso*.” And look at “pervert” or “*metastrepho*,” which means “to turn around.” We asked the question:

“Who was troubling the Galatians?”

The people who were troubling the Galatians were not Gentiles. They were Jewish believers.

“What do you mean Jewish believers?”

They weren’t [exactly] believers of Judaism. They were, but they were also followers of Messiah. They were Pharisees who believed. We identified this in *Acts* 15 in the last chapter. These were not Jews who rejected Yeshua. **These were Jews who believed in Yeshua.**

You have to understand that there were Jews who rejected Messiah, but there were also many by this time who accepted Yeshua. Do you remember Pentecost? There were three thousand who came into the faith on that very day. By the time that you get to *Acts* 4 and 5, there are myriads. And by the time that you get to *Acts* 18, there are thousands upon thousands; even some from the priesthood, and former rabbis and Pharisees. There were thousands upon thousands who believed and followed Yeshua.

In the last chapter, we looked at how people were perverting the gospel of Messiah. They were teaching that to be a true believer in Messiah, you must practice Judaism or the religion of the Jews. Now what has permeated the Messianic faith is people who have mixed Judaism with the true gospel. This is why you will find that many Messianics don’t dress like this (business attire); although I am one and I dress like this. Folks want to tell me:

“You shouldn’t dress like this.”

I say:

“Well, who are you to tell me how I should dress? I am not telling you how you should live.”

Are you hearing me? There are people who want to impose their beliefs and their small-mindedness upon you. If you let them do that, you may not realize it, but in that situation you have allowed them to bring you into bondage. It is their bondage. They just brought you under their spell. That is what they do. So if they come at you (and they will), they will attack your belief. They will say:

“You should be doing this. You should be lighting candles. You should be wearing a kippah. You should be wearing a prayer shawl. You should be praying to the east. You should be doing this, this, this and this.”

They will tell you what you are “supposed” to be doing. Since you don’t know any better, you begin to practice what they tell you and guess who brought you under their instructions? They did. This is why Yeshua said to his disciples:

“Don’t try to master or rule over other people. Call no man ‘Rabbi.’ You only have one Rabbi.”

People write to me and say:

“I go to this particular congregation...”

So I say:

“If they call themselves ‘Rabbi,’ BEWARE!”

If you are in a congregation and they are calling one another “Rabbi” or “Rabbi This,” beware. Even individuals who don’t want to be called “Rabbi,” after awhile succumb to the pressure of the people. They begin to let people call them “Rabbi.” I say:

“Beware of anyone who allows someone else to call them ‘Rabbi.’”

You can tell people what to call you. People come to me and say:

“Can we call you ‘Rabbi?’”

And I say:

“No! I am not a Rabbi.”

When I was in the church, they would say “Reverend.” I would say:

“I am not your Reverend.”

Then there are people who want to accept reverends and rabbis and elders and deacons, but they reject apostles and prophets and evangelists and pastors.

“How dare you call yourself ‘Apostle!’”

“I didn’t call myself an apostle. He [YeHoVaH] did!”

Who should I listen to, him or you? Again, I am not trying to be arrogant, but let me tell you something. There are always people out there who are trying to bring you under their authority. The moment that you start listening to them, you are under their authority.

I have said that I am the leader here, but I am not going to try to tell you how to run your house. That is between you and YeHoVaH. You are not going to stand before me in heaven at the throne of judgment and give an account to me.

Now, I am going to hold you accountable. Are you hearing me? But I can't force or make anybody do anything. And as I have said, if you don't invite me into your business, I am not coming! I have too much of my own business to deal with than to put my nose into your business where I am not invited.

Now if you are wise, if you are smart, if you are intelligent and if you operate in the Spirit, the Bible says that there is safety in the multitude of counsel. You would want Godly counsel in your life. If you don't want Godly counsel, then guess what that makes you? So, I am not going where I am not invited unless of course he sends me. Halleluyah somebody!

They were teaching that to be a true believer in Messiah, you had to practice Judaism. You had to practice their version of Judaism. Pretty soon everybody is trying to look and act Jewish. They are learning Hebrew and saying Jewish words in Hebrew.

Circumcision was the initiation into Judaism for men. Therefore the Pharisees taught that one must first convert to Judaism in order to accept the Jewish Messiah. **Understand that when Paul talked about circumcision and uncircumcision, he was referring to Judaism and Gentiles.** He was not referring to the Jewish people. He was referring to a **religion**.

Circumcision almost always related to the Pharisees. It was the Pharisees who evangelized; not the Sadducees. The Sadducees didn't evangelize. They managed the temple. Do you hear what I am saying? They did not have synagogues in every city. Sadducees were not establishing synagogues. It was Pharisees who were establishing the synagogues. They were going from city to city and from town to town establishing synagogues. They became rabbis in the synagogues.

Practicing anything Jewish brings one under the bondage of Judaism and the authority of the rabbis. Now, if a person is Jewish by birth and they are brought up in a home, you will find that there are traditions that are in that home. You will find that in every culture and every nationality, there are traditions. You can't confuse Judaism and Jewish tradition; although for many Jews, the traditions that were religious practices, came from Judaism.

It is amazing. You will find Messianics who are Gentiles and who decide that they are going to start celebrating Bar Mitzvah. Are you hearing me? Bar/Bat Mitzvah is Jewish. It is what Jewish people do. Bar/Bat Mitzvah is from Judaism. A lot of the things that people do are from Judaism. It is imposed upon the people.

Once Paul went to the Galatians and began to establish this faith that he had come to the understanding of with his encounter with Messiah, Paul had to give up his practices of Phariseism. He came to realize that what he had learned as a Pharisee was in accordance to the traditions of the fathers. It was not in line with the Torah or the prophets. It was their *interpretation*.

This is just as we will find in denominations today. Leaders interpret this book and put their interpretations upon the people. They put their baptism formulas, their membership requirements, their new member's classes and all of the things that they do upon them. Now there is children's ministry, children's church, children's schools and parochial schools. There

are Catholic schools. The Catholics figured out how to make people “Catholics for life” by establishing schools. They would run these schools using nuns<sup>9</sup> who practiced the faith. These nuns would teach the children. That is why you have first graders and kindergarteners going like this (making the sign of the cross) when they pray.

They put this stuff into them when they are children. Then they grow up with the habit of making the sign of the cross. Even when they come out of Catholicism and go into other religions; when they pray, they are making the sign of the cross. That is because it is infused into their psyche. It is the same thing with the Baptists, with the Presbyterians and with the Methodists. Once you have been exposed to a religious tradition, every other religious tradition is now being judged by that particular standard. This causes confusion for many people because they cannot distinguish truth from tradition. These things bring you into bondage.

Paul begins to address Jewish bondage. As we noted earlier, Paul used the word “bondage” six times in *Galatians*. Three of those uses speak directly to why he was writing a letter to the Galatians. You have to go back and look at that.

It was Pharisees who were believers who taught and enforced this idea that **you must be circumcised in order to be saved**. That was the argument. It was not about *circumcision*. It was about *salvation*. They were saying that you must be circumcised in order to be saved, but it was not according to Abraham’s circumcision. It was in accordance with the Jews’ rabbinic traditions.

We made a distinction between John’s circumcision and Messiah’s. John had the entire family who had taken over the circumcision process and who were going to circumcise John according to rabbinic tradition. Yeshua’s circumcision was simply done by his Dad in an obscure place where we see absolutely nothing in the way of a ceremony.

You see, the requirement is for circumcision; not some *service* for circumcision. With the rabbis and with the Jewish people, every command now had a service associated with it. So, if we are going to celebrate Passover, it is:

“Well, how do we do Passover? The Bible doesn’t show us how to do Passover. The Bible gives us some specific commands about Passover, so let’s create a service!”

“Let’s call it a ‘Seder.’ Let’s give everybody a role; even the children. We will get everybody involved. It’s going to look so wonderful, so beautiful, and surely you’re going to feel the ‘presence of God.’”

“Okay, well, what do we do for Sukkot?”

“Let’s just get some lulavs and etrogs.”

“Well, what do we do for Trumpets?”

“Well, let’s just go and throw some bread on the water.”

Everything involved a service; even circumcision. Now you have a *Brit Milah*. It is not just a circumcision, it is a service. Now you have all kinds of services for everything.

---

<sup>9</sup>Brothers and laypersons as well as nuns could serve as teachers in Catholic schools.



What they were teaching **was not circumcision according to the Bible**. They were teaching **circumcision as far as conversion**. In other words, they were teaching that you must convert to Judaism before you can accept the Jewish/Hebrew Messiah and be saved. This is what Paul had an issue with. He says:

“How are you going to put that on non-Jewish people? How are you going to come and tell Gentiles that they first have to become a Jew before they can become a believer?”

That is what he was saying. That is what he had an argument with. Now people want to say:

“Well, Paul was saying that you don’t have to circumcise the children.”

This is what many in Judaism began to believe. It was that Paul was teaching against the tradition of the fathers. Paul *was* teaching against the traditions of the fathers. He was *not* teaching against *the word of the Father!* But they had made it so convoluted that you could not separate the two.

When Paul began to slice this thing down the middle, they looked at it as if he was now opposing the Torah and the prophets. What he was doing was opposing the rabbis’ interpretation of Moses and the prophets, but they couldn’t separate the two. Therefore they confused what Paul was doing. They accused him of teaching against the Torah. Now Christians come along and say:

“See? Paul taught against the Torah! The Jews had a problem with what Paul was teaching. He said that we are not under the law. We don’t have to do any of that Jewish stuff.”

And they are right. We don’t have to do any of that *Jewish* stuff, BUT do we now reject the word of YeHoVaH? This is why he is saying:

“Shall I sin so that grace may abound? NO!! What’s wrong with you?”

They couldn’t separate it. Peter tried to help us understand that because they couldn’t separate it, they had perverted Paul’s teachings. So we are going to make this clear. The gist of Paul’s letter to the Galatians is about refuting Jews who were teaching Judaism’s perspective of salvation; focusing on the same argument in *Acts 15*.

“You must be circumcised according to Moses.”

By the time that Yeshua was born, circumcision had become a ritual that was imposed on the people by the Pharisees – mainly the rabbis.

The other week I received a long letter. I got several actually, and I expect them. Just as there are people who are stuck in Jewish traditions, there are people who are stuck in Christian traditions. They can’t see the difference. You are Christian or you are Jew. It is Jew or Gentile. That is it. That is a narrow-minded, religious way of thinking.

It means that we now have to take out the scalpel. As a chef, it bothers me sometimes. I have to contain myself because my wife gets in the kitchen. It used to be that I would do most of the cooking. I have a set of knives. Every knife has a purpose. Every single knife has a purpose. You can’t use that knife for this. Most people get in the kitchen and they don’t have a clue as to which knife to use. They use whatever feels better in their fingers or in their hands. That is how folks lose fingers and all of that kind of stuff.

There is what is called a boning knife. If you are going to be working with meat that has a bone, you use a boning knife. That boning knife is going to help you get all the way to the bone to remove the meat. Now you really understand what it means to be a butcher. There are paring knives. Do you hear me? There are all types of knives for all kinds of things.

Now, when it comes down to surgery, you don't go into surgery with a dull knife. You don't. You need something that is razor-edged sharp. Oftentimes when we begin to look at the word, we have to begin to cut. This is what the word does. It cuts. Do you understand? It knows how to separate the truth from all of the other stuff. We have to "get surgical" on folks; which is going to take a while. You don't want someone who is not a surgeon operating on you. When it comes down to the word, we have a lot of teachers of the law who really don't understand it.

**Paul taught against the Pharisees' version of circumcision, which had become an initiation into Judaism.**

We looked at John's circumcision and compared it to Yeshua's. Contrary to popular belief, Paul did not teach against circumcision. **Paul taught against the Pharisees' version of circumcision, which had become an initiation into Judaism.** It is just like baptism for many; which has become an initiation into a denominational doctrine or a set of beliefs or a statement of faith. We are going to touch on baptism later. I know that some people get the impression that I don't teach that we need to be baptized. I know that based on how I have presented things, that individuals can come away with that conclusion, so I don't deny it. Some of it was actually intentional to start the conversation. Some of it however, is misunderstood.

Just so that you know, I believe in baptism. I don't believe in baptism as an initiation into a doctrine of Christianity. How many of you know that Judaism doesn't baptize? It is the Christians who baptize. We are going to deal with that, but let me stay on target here.

Paul clearly understood that circumcision is part of the *Everlasting Covenant* that YeHoVaH made with Abraham. There were people recently who told me:

"How can you say that you are going to teach the truth of the word and then you teach people on circumcision? That's against – we are not under the law."

You know, it is like:

"How long have you been following us? How long have you been part of this ministry?"

I understand, ladies and gentlemen. Once something gets set in the psyche, it is like you have heard it over and over again. Everything else gets filtered through it. You are going to hear through those filters. Anything that doesn't filter through the filter is going to be looked at as opposed to the doctrine that is already established in one's psyche.

Let's look at this. Circumcision is the seal of the *Everlasting Covenant* between YeHoVaH, Abraham and his seed. *Genesis 17:4* says this:

Genesis 17:4 – "As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations."

Genesis 17:5 – “Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.”

Genesis 17:6 – “And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.”

Genesis 17:7 – “And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for...”

What?

“...an **everlasting covenant**,”

Now even the people who teach on dispensational theology conclude that the last covenant is the Everlasting Covenant – even those who teach on dispensational theology! We don’t teach dispensationalism, but they will say right now that we are in the “Age of Grace.” They will say that we are in the “Age of the Church” and that this is the “Dispensation of Grace.” Then they will say that there is an “Everlasting Covenant” or dispensation that is going to come. Just to put that out there, that is not where we are going. YeHoVaH says to Abraham that:

“This is an Everlasting Covenant to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee, the land.”

Genesis 17:8 – “And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land...”

I am going to jump here in a minute.

“...the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their Elohim.”

Genesis 17:9 – “And Elohim said unto Abraham, ‘Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.’”

As a child growing up in the Baptist Church, we used to sing:

“Abraham had many sons. I am one of them, and so are you.”

What is it?

“So let’s just praise the Lord.”

It goes something like that.

Genesis 17:9 – “And Elohim said unto Abraham, ‘Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.’”

Genesis 17:10 – “This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed...”

This wasn’t just a covenant for Abraham. This was a covenant for Abraham and for his seed after thee.

“Every man child among you...Every man child among you shall be circumcised.”

Genesis 17:11 – “And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.”

Verse 12:

Genesis 17:12 – “And he that is eight days old...”

How old?

“...eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations,”

And get this:

“...he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.”

So it is not just you and your seed, it is every person that you buy. It is every servant that you purchase and every stranger that comes into your household.

Genesis 17:13 – “He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.”

Abraham did not have a problem with this. Do you know why? Because even as Abraham did not have a son; as he was having a conversation with the Almighty, he says:

“Listen. Everything that you have given me, I am going to have to leave to my servant.”

Do you know why Abraham didn't have a problem leaving it to his servant? It was because his servant was a covenant keeper. We are going to see this in just a moment. Eliezer was a covenant keeper.

Genesis 17:14 – “And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, **that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.**”

Whose words are these? Does Paul have the authority to come along and change this? No, he doesn't. So if Paul is teaching against this, then Paul is a false teacher who should be stoned.

Genesis 17:22 – “And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.”

Abraham is having this conversation. Let's look a little further:

Genesis 17:23 – “And Abraham took Ishmael his son,”

Wait a minute. Abraham took Ishmael, his son...

“...and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money,”

Do you think that Abraham misunderstood the instructions? No! He followed them.

**“...every male among the men of Abraham's house;”**

**“...every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him.”**

He not only kept the covenant, he hastened to keep the covenant. As soon as YeHoVaH left him, he says:

“All right ya’ all.”

Now imagine that you are a part of Abraham’s house.

“Now wait a minute [you can argue]. I am not eight days old, so I’ve passed it!”

Neither was Abraham. Neither was Ishmael. We are going to see this in a moment.

Genesis 17:24 – “And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.”

Now that is something; getting circumcised when you are ninety and nine! He was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. What is your excuse? It is going to hurt? Yeah, it is going to hurt.

Genesis 17:25 – “And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.”

Genesis 17:26 – “In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.”

Now let’s go to chapter 21:

Genesis 21:4 – “And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him.”

This was after YeHoVaH’s promise of his seed was given. He circumcised him.

“...being eight days old, as God had commanded him.”

Prepare yourself for this in chapter 25. This is after Sarah died.

Genesis 25:1 – “Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah.”

He got married again. He was older than ninety-nine. He was an old man. That is why I say that I am going to live past one hundred. I just believe that. This man has taken a wife. It is like:

“Man, you don’t need a wife, Abraham!”

This is after the flood. Not only did he take a wife, but he had some more children! Yes he did!

Genesis 25:2 – “And she bare him”

Abraham was still knocking them out as an old man! The Bible says:

Genesis 25:2 – “And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.”

Jethro is a descendant of Midian. Keturah is a descendant of Ham. You know the “cursed” people that people said were cursed? I am going to tell you folks, that all of these mindsets that people have been given are wrong. We are going to knock all of that mess out. That is exactly what it is. It is a mess and it has caused racism and prejudices and all kinds of other stuff. Now people feel proud because they have their White Church and their Black Church. They have their

Hispanic Church and their Asian Church. This is all because of racism as it was interpreted by ignorant people here in these United States. They transferred that racist mindset everywhere they sent the gospel of Jesus.

You know, every time that I start going down this road, folks get nervous. They get nervous. I don't know why they get nervous, but some people don't want to know the truth. They want to hold onto what they have believed; even when you show them that what they believed is wrong. They want to kill the messenger because he has pulled their doctrine out from under them. They don't say:

"You have pulled out my doctrine."

But now you are "questioning" the Bible. I am not questioning the Bible. I am showing you that your understanding of it may not necessarily be correct! If I can dismantle the Bible, it is like man, I am powerful; but I am not that smart! I am not that powerful! YeHoVaH gave his word. No man can undo his word. He won't allow it. You would be fighting the battle of a fool.

Genesis 25:2 – "And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah."

The Bible doesn't say it, but if Abraham is keeping the instructions of his Father, every one of these boys was circumcised when they were eight days old. Neither Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak or Shuah were Jewish. NONE of them were Jewish. **There was no such thing as a Jew!** People want to say:

"Well, you know that Palestinians are created people."

So are the Jewish people.

"Well, wait a minute, brother!"

No, really, because Judaism says that every person who is of the twelve tribes of Israel are Jewish. That is a lie! You can shoot at the messenger, but you can't touch this.

"I am covered by the blood."

Right. He is saying that he is covered by the blood. Now what does that mean?

They were ALL Gentiles. Abraham was a Gentile! Yes, he was and so were his sons. It was Isaac who begat Jacob whom YeHoVaH changed his name to Israel. He had twelve sons. One of them was named Judah. He is from where the descendants of the "Jews" came. So how can you take Judah from Jacob and make Isaac Jewish? How can Judah make Isaac Jewish? How can Judah make Jacob Jewish? Now it is as if the son determines the identity and the nationality of the father. That doesn't make sense and yet there are people who will swear by that.

"Well, there are only Jews and Gentiles, brother."

Yeah. That is your narrow way of thinking and seeing things. That is a perverted way of looking at the Scripture.

Anyone who cannot see the importance of circumcision is BLIND! Anyone who teaches against circumcision is not only a **blind guide** who is cutting themselves off from the covenant of Abraham, but they are cutting others off who follow their teachings. Yes, I said it, and no, I am not taking it back. You can write me all of the letters that you want, and go ahead and send the emails. I won't respond to them. I will read them and toss them. (You might have a nugget in

there that I might be able to glean from.) Those who follow BLIND guides will end up in a pit or a ditch.

Matthew 15:12 – “Then came his disciples, and said unto him, ‘Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?’”

Matthew 15:14 – “Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.”

What did he call the Pharisees? He called them “blind guides.” Everybody following the Pharisees was being led into a ditch. This is what Paul was refuting, ladies and gentlemen. The people of YeHoVaH were not only commanded to be circumcised as an Everlasting Covenant, they were also commanded to circumcise their hearts. That is the next phase.

“Well, all we require is a circumcision of the heart.”

Really? So did Israel. Circumcision of the heart means to **stop being hardhearted**. People want to go all spiritual on us. They really do.

“Well, you know. It’s not really a physical circumcision. It’s a spiritual circumcision.”

The question is, how do you circumcise your heart? Here it is, right here. You are to stop being hardhearted. Stop being stubborn. Stop being stiff-necked. This is what YeHoVaH was saying to the people:

“I have given you my commandments and yet you are hardheaded, hardhearted and stiff-necked.”

As a result, they paid for it. Look at *Deuteronomy* 16. Anyone who wants to talk about a heart circumcision is still talking about the law, because it is commanded in the law.

Deuteronomy 10:16 – “Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.”

Where did that come from? It came from *Deuteronomy* 10:16. Anyone in the New Testament who says this; guess where they are getting it from? It comes from *Deuteronomy* 10:16. It is from the Torah, so even **circumcising one’s heart is a Torah command**. This means that for those of you who want to stand upon circumcision of the heart, guess what? **You are under the law!** Oh, I am coming at you!

Paul wrote in verse eight:

Galatians 1:8 – “**But though we,**”

Notice here that when I use bold and underlining, I want to point something out to you. Paul says:

“**But though we,**”

He is including himself.

“...or an angel from heaven, **preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be *accursed*.**”

This is some strong language. Why would Paul say this? **Paul says this because he used to preach another gospel.** Paul understands that his time is short. Paul also understands that there is a chance, a possibility that he could be running his race in vain. We are going to see this in *Galatians* chapter 2. Paul knew that there were those who were coming behind him. There were individuals who were trying to kill him. There were even folks who would torture him like he used to torture people.

Religion will cause you to do some really ungodly things. Over the course of history, religion has murdered and pillaged and burned people at the stake. It has demonized folks and called them “witches.” It has killed them, stoned them and drugged them. Think about it. Today the Ku Klux Klan uses a cross. That is no accident. That is a religious symbol. They are burning people on a stake. They are not crucifying them. They are hanging them from trees. That is interesting because:

“Cursed is he who...”

What? Hangs from a tree! But you see, when you demonize a people and they don’t have the value of a man, your mindset is that you are “not” committing murder. You are killing property. You are destroying property. That is all that it is. People have done some really strange things in the name of religion, and it hasn’t stopped today. Right now you will find that there are people who are terrorizing those who are living in the Middle East.

“Convert or die! Convert or die!”

That is what they are doing. You either convert or you die. You have another group of individuals who call themselves Jewish, who are trying to run the non-Jewish people out of the land! They are so afraid that if you are not Jewish in the land, that you are going to convert people who are Jewish in the land. Just recently ladies and gentlemen, it was like:

“Don’t bring that Messianic stuff here into the land of Israel.”

But gays, lesbians, transgenders and every other abominable thing is not only welcome, but celebrated! Just recently there was “Gay Pride” week in Tel Aviv. **God is not welcome, but they are.** They say to anyone who brings the gospel of Yeshua:

“Let him be accursed. Let his name be blotted out!”

If you go to Israel today or you are talking about going over there to share the good news of Yeshua, you won’t get out of New York or whatever country you are coming from because you are not welcome there. However, they will take your money.

“Let them be anathema.”

Paul is saying:

“Even if I come and preach to you something different than what I have already preached, let me be accursed as well as any others who preach something different.”

That is what he is saying here:

“My gospel will not change.”



Paul also points out Pharisaic doctrine in this verse. He says anybody, including an angel from heaven. Did you notice what he says?

“Or an angel from heaven.”

Why did he say this? When we look at the belief of the Pharisees, they believed in spirits and in angel communications. They believed that people can have visitations from spirits and from angels from heaven who could deliver a message. We see the evidence right there in *Acts* chapter 23.

Acts 23:6 – “But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, **he cried out in the council,**”

At this particular point they had taken Paul hostage. Paul was now being judged. Who was judging him? You see, the Gentiles didn’t want anything to do with Paul. The people who were causing Paul’s and the congregation’s problems were these religious fanatics who felt threatened by Yeshua. How many of you know that Isis and the temple of Diana and none of those other religious temples were threatened by Yeshua or by this gospel or by this Jewish tradition? They were saying:

“The more the merrier! Do you want a temple? Hey, build your temple. Celebrate your God. As a matter of fact, we’ve got a whole bunch of gods. If you don’t like that god, you can go to that god. You can go to that god. You can go from temple to temple. As a matter of fact, you can go to all of them and nobody is going to get jealous.”

When Paul went to Athens, they had gods for everything. And just in case they missed one, they had a temple for the “unknown god.”

“Well, who is this?”

“We don’t know. We just worship him that is not known.”

Paul says:

“Let me explain him. The one that you don’t know is the one that you really need to know.”

They had all kinds of gods. They were not following Paul because of Paul’s doctrine. It was the Sadducees and the Pharisees who had a problem with Paul’s doctrine. It was because the Messiah associated his faith to Moses, you see. He was the competition to their faith and to their religion. According to their law, he was worthy of death. Now they have Paul in court. There are Pharisees and Sadducees. They come together.

Acts 23:6 – “But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, **he cried out in the council ‘Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee.’**”

That is blasphemy in a sense, to some. Wait a minute. Why in *Acts* 23 is Paul saying this; long after he has been knocked off a horse and long after he has had a revelation and an epiphany? He knows who Messiah is and he is now counting all that he had learned as dung. Yet he is identifying with the Pharisees in this situation. Why? He does this because he sees an opportunity to divide those who were against him. They had come together. You will find that

people who don't even like one another will come together against you. If you are the enemy of this person and the enemy of that person, they will get together. Once they get you out of the way, they go back to fighting just like they have always done, but right now it is:

"Listen brother, we need to put all of our differences aside because this person threatens both of us."

The Pharisees wanted him dead. The Sadducees wanted him dead. They came together. And he cried out:

"...he cried out in the council '**Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.'**"

Paul knew that the Pharisees believed in the resurrection. He also knew that the Sadducees did not, so he was being very specific about the words that he chose. Get this. Here Paul uses his former way of life to his advantage even though he had denounced that way of living. This is why when I minister to Baptists, I let them know that I used to be a Baptist. When I am ministering to Pentecostals, I tell them that I used to be a Pentecostal. When I minister to Reformed, I tell them that I used to be Reformed. With Charismatics, Independents or Messianic Judaism, I do the same. When you say that you were one of them, then guess what? They have identification with you.

"Well, why did you stop, brother?"

"I am glad that you asked."

"Why did you change?"

"I am glad that you asked."

That is not what they wanted, but Paul got an opportunity to share.

Acts 23:7 – "And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided."

Acts 23:8 – "For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both."

The Pharisees believed in angels, spirits and the resurrection. The Sadducees rejected it. Now guess what? Paul reminded them that they didn't like one another. They got divided. So now it is like parting the Red Sea. He was walking right smack dab in the middle of them, if you would.

Acts 23:9 – "And there arose a great cry: and"

Guess what?

"...the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, '**We find no evil in this man:**'"

Well then, why have you been trying to kill him? Paul has identified himself as a Pharisee. The ones who were after him now say:

"Well, wait a minute. He is one of us! We find no evil in this man!"

But look at what else it says:

“...**but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him**, let us not fight against God.”

What is he saying?

“We don’t know what he is talking about, but he could have got a message from a spirit!”

That is spiritism.

“He could have got a message from an angel!”

That is angel worship. It is all connected to God. The Sadducees rejected all of that. He repeats himself for emphasis. Let’s go back to *Galatians*:

Galatians 1:9 – “**As we said before, so say I now again**, ‘If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.’”

Verse 10:

Galatians 1:10 – “For do I now persuade men, or God?”

Paul asked the question. Do you see the question mark?

“...Or do I seek to please men?”

Another question.

“...**for if I yet...**”

What he is saying is this:

“Listen. I used to please men. Who did I please? I pleased the order of the Pharisees. I pleased those who kept the traditions of my Father.”

“...**pleased men**, I should not be the servant of Messiah.”

If I was still walking in that direction, I would not be the servant of Messiah. I would be representing *their* gospel instead of *his* gospel. I am no longer representing that gospel. Paul distinguished himself from the faith he once practiced, which was Pharisaic Judaism. What did we see him saying in *Acts* 23 a few minutes ago?

“I am a Pharisee!”

**Messianic Judaism is manmade.  
It is based on Scripture, but it is just like every other  
denomination out there that is also manmade.**

Paul is distinguishing himself from Pharisaic traditions and Judaism. He referred to it as a manmade teaching. He referred to it as the Jews’ religion in both verses 13 and 14 of *Galatians* chapter 1. He also called it the “traditions of my fathers” in verse 14. He is identifying that the issue that he is having is with Pharisaic Judaism; *which is the religion of the Jews and the traditions of the fathers*. That is what he used to preach. It is all manmade. **Messianic Judaism is manmade**. It is *based* on Scripture. It is just like every other manmade denomination out there.

How many of you know that YeHoVaH did not establish the Baptist Church? But according to the Baptists:

“This is the only church that he built!”

YeHoVaH did not establish the Pentecostal Churches – but not according to the Pentecostals! The Church of God says:

“We are the only ones in the Bible.”

They argue and dispute with one another and reject one another’s belief system; even to the point that they may say:

“You are all going to Hell because you are not part of us! You all are going down the wrong path! You’ve been baptized in the wrong name. You’ve been sprinkled and poured on and not immersed; or immersed, not sprinkled, or sprinkled and not poured on. And over here, we just spit on people! Ah-rah-bah-shah-shah-pah-pah-pah-pah-pah-pah!”

That is what they did to me while trying to get me filled with the Holy Ghost!

“Just sit down brother. We are going to pray in the name of Jesus over you. Come on, thank you Jesus. Thank you Jesus. Thank you Jesus!”

Galatians 1:11 – “But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.”

He is trying to emphasize that this is not a manmade religion. He is saying:

“I did not receive it from man. The gospel that I am preaching didn’t come from any man. It didn’t come from any group of men. This gospel that I preach is not from men.”

Here again Paul emphasizes that **his gospel is not a manmade gospel**. In *Galatians* 1:16 to 2:2 he goes into great detail as to how he received it. You have to understand that the people in Galatia are familiar with Paul. This is why he was writing them in the first place.

People sometimes say:

“You talk too much about yourself.”

Paul talked a lot about “Paul.” His letters are full of Paul. He shared his testimony with them as well as his journey, what happened to him on the road to Damascus and what he used to preach. He was proud of the fact that he was learned. He excelled all of his brethren.

“I was more learned than all of them – a Jew of Jews.”

He gave his pedigree. Do you understand what I am saying? He shared about “Paul” so that people would know:

“I am someone you need to listen to.”

He is sharing this with the Galatians. He goes into detail about how he got this gospel that he is preaching. Read from *Galatians* 1:16 all the way to 2:2. We won’t get to that now, but we are going to look at some of it.

Galatians 1:12 – “For I neither received it of man,”

“I was taught what I am teaching you now; strictly by revelation from Yeshua the Messiah.”

That is what he is saying. Contrary to what Paul learned from a man before (Gamaliel); everything that Paul preached prior to his Damascus Road experience came from a man. It came from traditions. Here is what he said:

Acts 22:3 – “I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, **and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers,**”

It is not the Law of YeHoVaH, but the law of the fathers.

“...and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.”

He is saying:

“I know that zeal. I have been there. I have seen that zeal. I used to be there. The way that you all want to kill me; I killed people. The way that you all want to persecute me; I persecuted people. The way that you want to stop me; I wanted to stop people. The way that you all are coming after me; I not only went after people, but I got permission from the high priest to go after people. I searched for them to the ends of the world, so I know that zeal. I see it. I was zealous, just as you all are.”

In *Acts* 5:34 we learn that Gamaliel was a Pharisee.

“Then stood there up one in the council,”

Notice what he says in *Acts* 22:3:

“I was taught at the feet of Gamaliel.”

Gamaliel was:

Acts 5:34 – “...**a Pharisee, named Gamaliel**, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;”

We see that Paul had some learning. Then in verse 13 he says:

Galatians 1:13 – “For ye have **heard of my conversation...**”

In other words, Paul is reminding the Galatians in the letter that:

“When I came to you, I shared with you where I came from. I told you all about who I was, everything that I learned and why I was no longer going down that road.”

He says:

Galatians 1:13 – “For ye have **heard of my conversation in time past** in the **Jews’ religion,**”

Do you see how he identified what he had learned before?

Galatians 1:13 – “...in the **Jews’ religion**, how that beyond measure I **persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:**”

He was literally trying to destroy it and wipe it off of the map. Paul reminds them of what he used to preach in comparison to what he is now preaching. He is now preaching the gospel which he had rejected before and for which he had persecuted those who followed it. Paul went from persecuting those who carried that message to being a carrier of that message for which he used to persecute. That is a transition.

Acts 22:1 – “Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.”

Acts 22:2 – “(And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)”

The translators translated this, but Paul is speaking in Hebrew (and it is *not* modern Hebrew).

Acts 22:3 – “I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the **perfect manner of the law of the fathers**, and was zealous toward Elohim, as ye all are this day.”

Acts 22:4 – “And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.”

Acts 22:5 – “As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.”

Acts 22:6 – “And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.”

Acts 22:7 – “And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, ‘Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?’”

Paul expounds further on his current belief in *Acts 24*. Now, ladies and gentlemen, here is Paul testifying about what he believes. If anyone wants to teach anything that Paul teaches and that is opposed to what Paul says, point them to this passage that I am about to show you right now in *Acts 24*.

Acts 24:10 – “Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, ‘Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:’”

Acts 24:11 – “Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.”

Acts 24:12 – “And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:”

This is what Paul was being accused of.

Acts 24:13 – “Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.”

They made accusations that they couldn’t prove.

Acts 24:14 – “But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, **believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:**”

This is what Paul testified. He said:

“Let me talk for myself.”

When Paul talks for himself, he says:

“I believe all things which are written in the law and in the prophets. However, the way that I believe is different from how it was taught. What I believe according to the law and the prophets is not according to the traditions as they were taught. I believe in the Law of YeHoVaH and in the prophets.”

Notice that he did not say “all things that were written in the Law of Moses.” Paul didn’t shy away from his faith. He didn’t teach against it. As a believer, he taught the law as it was intended and as Messiah instructed him. Verse 15:

Acts 24:15 – “And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.”

The word “believing” (in *Acts* 24:14) is the word “*pisteuo*,” meaning: to think to be true, to be persuaded of, to credit, place confidence in. *Galatians* verse 14; we are going back and forth here. As we go back to *Galatians*, we looked at verse 13. We see that he uses similar language here in *Galatians* 1:13.

Galatians 1:13 – “For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews’ religion”

Then in verse 14 he does the same thing. He says:

Galatians 1:14 – “And profited in the Jews’ religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being **more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.**”

Galatians 1:14 – “And profited in the Jews’ religion”

Paul continues to identify the people with what he used to teach in comparison to what he is now teaching.

“You all knew what I used to teach. I taught the Jews’ religion. **I didn’t teach the Torah. I taught the religion of the Jews; based on the Torah.**”

Don’t get that confused, ladies and gentlemen. Listen. If you are going to grab the tzitzit of a Jew, you had better make sure that it has a thread of blue! There are a whole lot of people out there with tzitzits that are all white. You will see white tzitzits all over Israel. You will find these

individuals. They are very religious, but they don't wear blue. There is no blue in their tzitzit. People want to take pictures and to look at them. They have communities all over the place. There is not a blue thread to be found.

When you see somebody wearing tzitzits and prayer shawls and they even have what they call tallit katans; they are wearing the undergarments with the four-cornered garments. They are all white. That is not keeping the commandments! You say:

"Look at how religious..."

That is EXACTLY what it is! It is RELIGION. They are taught that there is no more blue thread. Although in the last few years the tekhelet blue has been rediscovered, the position is to keep the tzitzits white. They say:

"Well that is wonderful! That is the sign of purity!"

You know how people get in those religions.

"White represents purity!"

No, white represents religion there — the Jews' religion. It is lawless because they are saying:

"We are going to keep your commandments, but we are going to keep them the way that we have been taught to keep them. Now, we know what the Bible says, but..."

Been there, done that, right? He says:

Galatians 1:14 – "And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being **more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.**"

Notice that he continues to use the words "Jews' religion." He continues to use the words "traditions of my fathers."

Galatians 1:15 – "But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,"

Galatians 1:16 – "To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; **immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:**"

What Paul is saying as he lays this out in the next few verses is that when he had this relationship or this experience (when Father revealed the Son in him), he didn't run up to Jerusalem. He didn't go to the elders. He went to the desert. He says:

"I didn't confer with flesh and blood."

Galatians 1:17 – "Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus."

I was looking on the map. I didn't put a copy of the map here, but I was looking at where Paul was and the Arabian Desert; not the peninsula or Arabia in ancient time. Paul could get to Arabia by going one way more quickly than he would get to Jerusalem or Israel because he was



in Syria. He went into the desert, spent some time with the Almighty and returned back to the desert. Then in verse 18 it says:

Galatians 1:18 – “**Then after three years** I went up to Jerusalem”

So Paul is ministering (after his experience), a sum total of over three years before he even goes up to Jerusalem. Paul has to work some things through. He is working some things out. He has to now understand that if you have called me away from the Jews’ religion as I understand it – this will explain why after this experience, Paul probably began to question the Sabbath. He began to question the feasts. He is saying:

Galatians 1:18 – “**Then after three years** I went up to Jerusalem”

If he hadn’t gone up to Jerusalem for three years and the temple was still there, Paul was going through some stuff, ladies and gentlemen. You don’t just have a religion that you have spent your entire life in, and overnight it simply goes away. I am going to show you something else in Paul’s letters. Paul began to question whether or not the things that he was being taught by the Spirit were accurate. We are going to see this in the second chapter. He makes this statement, if I can just quickly jump ahead. He says it here in verse 1 of *Galatians 2*:

Galatians 2:1 – “Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.”

Galatians 2:2 – “And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.”

What is he saying here?

Galatians 2:3 – “But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:”

We are going to get into this. We are going to see it here. I am looking in *Galatians 2*. In verse number 9 it says:

Galatians 2:9 – “And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.”

He is saying:

“Listen. They did not add anything...”

Verse number 6:

Galatians 2:6 – “But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: Elohim accepteth no man’s person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me:”

Why did he go? He went up because he wanted to make sure that all of this teaching that he had been doing all of this time was not in vain. This is why earlier in *Galatians 1* he says:

“If I or an angel...”

“If I or an angel come and preach something other than what I am preaching to you, don’t believe me.”

In other words, he is saying “if I change my mind.” Paul is so adamant and so certain that what the Almighty revealed to him in the Arabian Desert was the true revelation, that he says:

“If somewhere along the line I come back to you and I bring to you a different gospel than what I am preaching to you right now, then reject me!”

Yet he goes up to compare notes and to see if what he had been teaching was true or false! So in one sense, he is certain, but in another sense he wants to be certain. It is no different than John. John is preaching and teaching:

“Behold the lamb of God!”

Then he is put into prison. Somewhere along the line he sends his disciples to ask Yeshua, the one he had said “Behold the lamb of God” about:

“Are you the one, or should we be looking for another?”

Let me tell you something folks. Along the line, every last one of us will ask. What I am preaching today is a different gospel than what I started preaching. What Paul is preaching here is a different gospel than what he started preaching. How many of you know that the people who are opposing the gospel that I am preaching now are the people who are still preaching the gospel that I used to preach?

The people who were opposing Paul and the gospel he was preaching are the same people who were preaching the same gospel that Paul used to preach. Paul understands this because of the evangelical mindset. You see, the Jews weren’t on the street corners talking about coming to YeHoVaH or to HaShem or anything like that. What they did was build a synagogue. “Build it and they will come.” The Jews will come.

Anyone who wants to be married to a Jewish person has to go through the process. They are going to raise their children. They are going to go through the synagogue. They are going to go through the Yeshiva. We are going to teach them the cultures and the customs of the people. We are going to give them the traditions of the elders. We are going to circumcise them and give them a Bar Mitzvah or a Bat Mitzvah. We are going to marry them under a Chuppah.<sup>10</sup> We are going to give them all of the Jewish traditions so that they will in turn, teach their children. The way that the synagogue grows is through births and additions and marriages.

And from time to time as Yeshua said, the Pharisees scoured the world to find one proselyte – one convert. They turned them into “twice the son of Hell” than they were before they found them. That is because when a Pharisee gets their hands on a Gentile, they teach them everything that is Pharisaic. It is just as if the Baptists get their hands on them. They are going to teach them everything that is Baptist. If a Pentecostal gets their hands on them, they are going to teach them everything that is Pentecostal.

When I look at people today in this audience and online, I can “see” some of your faces, because I have met you before. Everyone in this room did not come from the same denominational background. If you think for a moment that I think that we all believe the same

---

<sup>10</sup>An open-sided tent-like structure underneath which a Jewish wedding ceremony is performed.

way, then you are mistaken. I know better than that. I do. But what I see in this room and in those who follow, are people who are looking for truth. Some people are going to be turned off by what I say. I know that. There are people who are going to walk in here and they are going to be turned off by some things that I have said. Why? Because it doesn't filter through their filters. I understand that. Some people say:

"You know, you will probably always be a small ministry."

I reject that. I mean, you can believe that all you want to. I am believing for some big things, for some great things from the Almighty. I don't accept that, even though we have been a small ministry for a long time! I am still praying and hoping. That is why we are going on TV and doing all of the things that we are doing. It is not to build ministry, but we know that as more and more people come into the faith, they are going to be looking for a place to fellowship.

**The way that YeHoVaH is calling his people to is narrow.  
There are few who will find it.**

At the present time, there are not a whole lot of places out there. There are a whole lot of places where a person can go to a synagogue or to a church or to a Kehillah or a Shul and all of those things. But there are not a whole lot of places where people are going to find the truth without all of the traditions that are associated with it. I know that. Because of this, I also know that **the way that YeHoVaH is calling his people to is narrow.** There are few who will find it.

Do you know what else I know? Scattered across this great land are millions and millions of Messianics. Scattered across the world, we number in the millions. We are just scattered. I look at the numbers on the screen of those who are online and I talk to some of the brothers and sisters who are inviting people into their homes. Some homes that are joining us have fifteen or twenty people in the house. There are people who are joining us and there are eight, nine, ten, seven or four people. A whole bunch of people are gathered around a screen to watch us.

The question is, who are we? I know who we are. We are people who are teaching truth. People are writing to us and letting us know how important these broadcasts are to them. I know that even when I look at those numbers and I see two or 300 computers; that represents so many people who are scattered across the land and who are looking for truth. Our job is to give it to them. The reason why they are joining in is because there is a whole lot of truth out there that is mixed with a whole lot of other stuff. People are able to see that. People are looking at it. They have questioned it for a long time. They can identify it.

When we put the teaching up that is titled *Avoiding the Traps of the Messianic Faith*, we saw that there were people by the thousands who have watched it. Now they are able to identify Messianic Judaism and distinguish it from truth. There are people praying to the east. Why would people do that? It is because that is what they are told to do. Why would people be wearing prayer shawls and kippahs? It is because that is what they are told to do. And when they come here and they don't see us doing it, they ask:

"Why aren't you doing that?"

"Well, if you show it to me in the Bible, I might consider it."

*Galatians, An Epistle of Paul*

“What do you mean you might consider it?”

I have to look at the context of it. Just because people did things in the Bible, it doesn't mean that it was instructed by the Almighty for us to do it. There is a whole lot of stuff that was written in this book that did not come from him. Just because it is in the book, it doesn't mean that it is from him or for us. So, I have to look at it. Amen?



# Class Four

---

Paul did not say that.  
The gospel according to religion  
It is not YeHoVaH's fault.  
Fear drives hypocrisy.  
Damascus, the road to truth  
Believers need help.  
The Spirit of Religion

---

## **What we believe matters.**

I wish that I could just take you all captive for an entire day or maybe for a couple of days, like Yeshua in the Sermon on the Mount. Remember how he just ministered? He poured so much out of himself that for periods of time, people didn't have food to eat. They were eating and feasting upon the word of YeHoVaH. The reason why I say this is because in order for me to do justice to this teaching, I have to go into other areas of Scripture. That is because Paul is sharing things. We want to see where he is sharing from; especially as we are going to get into the teaching in this chapter.

This is part four. You will see that as you connect these teachings together, I don't have to do a lot of recapping. At the end of this program, we are going to have to do some recapping to pull everything together. Try to retain these teachings. As we take breaks when reading, it is helpful to review earlier chapters to keep them fresh in our mind. Here is what we are going to do. We are going to review chapter one of *Galatians*. Then we will review chapter two. I spent a lot of time in the introduction on the overview so that you would have an understanding of the gist of Paul's writings in the Book of *Galatians*.

We looked at what Paul believed and taught from his own mouth. There are many people who come to conclusions about what Paul says. Many people say that Paul is saying "this." I think it is important for us to get Paul's own testimony. How many of you would agree with me on that? You see, anything other than what Paul says about himself is hearsay and gossip. That is basically it. Let me say it this way. What Paul says about himself is true. What others say that Paul said that is opposed to what Paul actually said, is hearsay and obviously gossip.

So, what did Paul say? We looked at a situation where Paul was taken. There were Pharisees and Sadducees that had joined against Paul. They accused Paul of saying some things that Paul said that he didn't say. As a matter of fact, we are not going to get into it today, but if you would look, you would see that he says:

"Where are the people that accused me? The ones that accused me and that have caused me to be in this situation right now, are not even here. And if they are not here and I am being judged, how can I be rightly judged by individuals

who are judging me based upon accusations by those who made the accusations and who aren't even here to take ownership of the accusations they made?"

He says:

Acts 24:14 — "But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy,"

That is what they called the Messianic followers. They called them "heretics." You see, in order to demonize a people to discount them and even to go as far as to wipe them off of the face of the earth, you first have to classify them as "unworthy to live." This is how Paul could get letters from the high priest. He would go from town to town, city to city and region to region. He would take individuals and put them into chains. He would drag them back to Jerusalem and have them tried. They would ultimately be killed as heretics and blasphemers.

That is what they did to Yeshua. They accused him of blasphemy. That was how they were able to get him upon that cross. You have to understand that those who follow Yeshua will face the same end by the same people. It is not really people, but a spirit that is allowed to operate in the mindsets of people who subject themselves to certain authorities.

Acts 24:14 — "But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I..."

Paul is saying:

"They say that I am a heretic. I am not denying it. They say that I am worshipping after the way which they call heresy, so I worship..."

"...the God of my fathers,..."

Now listen.

**"believing..."**

Paul is telling you what he believes.

**"believing all"**

Somebody say "all."

**"...all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:"**

<p><b>Paul believed and preached all things written in the law and the prophets. He didn't teach against the Laws of YeHoVaH, but against religious laws of men!</b></p>
--

How can Paul believe all things that are written in the law, but teach contrary to the law? We started off by saying that if Paul says that he believes the law and he is teaching contrary to the law, then what does that make Paul? It makes him a hypocrite. If we can prove that Paul is a hypocrite, then there is no need for any of us to be listening to him! We can now honestly rip everything that he wrote out of the Bible and throw it away. Do you see? But that is *not* what Paul is teaching! Those who are looking back through time are trying to teach that "this is what Paul taught." That is *not* what Paul taught. He says:

**“...[I believe] all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:”**

Acts 24:15 – “And have **hope**...”

I have an expectation of good.

Acts 24:15 – “...toward Elohim, which they themselves also allow,”

What he is saying is that what they are believing, I believe. Or, let me say it this way:

“Things that I believe, they believe.”

Do you see that here?

Acts 24:15 – “And have **hope** toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.”

Remember that in this situation, there were Sadducees who rejected the resurrection. They didn't believe in the resurrection. The Pharisees believed in the resurrection. So when Paul says:

“...believing also as them,”

He is identifying himself with a certain group of individuals. He is saying:

“I am not part of that group. The group that rejects the resurrection; that's not the group that I believe like, but this group here which is the Pharisees...”

The Pharisees believed that there is a resurrection. The Sadducees didn't, so he has identified with a side. He said this earlier when he said:

“I am a Pharisee.”

Acts 24:16 – “And herein...”

What? I have hope toward Elohim.

Acts 24:14 – **“...believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:”**

Acts 24:16 – “And herein do I exercise myself,”

So these things that I believe, I do.

“...to have always a conscience void of offence toward Elohim, and *toward* men.”

Acts 24:17 – “Now, after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.”

In order to understand this, you have to understand that when Paul was going through and he wrote to the Corinthians just as he wrote to the other congregations:

“So do ye on the first day of the week, I want you to collect the offerings for the relief of the saints in Jerusalem.”

Paul has gone all over where there are congregations who receive Messiah, but who still have a heart for the commands. He has gathered all of those offerings and he is bringing them up after many years. It is a lot of years of offerings right there, ladies and gentlemen. He says:

Acts 24:17 – “Now, after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.”

**Why is Paul bringing offerings? It is because he is keeping the commandments.**

Acts 24:18 – “Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me **purified** in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.”

He wasn't just in the temple. He was purified. He was cleansed. **He was ceremonially clean.** Do you understand this? Why would Paul be ceremonially clean? He did this because it is a requirement in order to enter into the temple service. He had to be cleansed. Certain people were not allowed in. People who were not clean could not go to the temple service.

Acts 24:18 – “Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me **purified** in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.”

I wasn't with the multitudes. I wasn't causing any problems. The word here for “purified” is [Greek] “*hagnizo*.” It means: ceremonially to make pure, to purify, to cleanse.

Paul had gone through the process of purification. Would this be someone who did not believe in the commandments? Would this be someone who taught against the commandments? If he is teaching people that they don't have to do that, then why is he doing that himself? **And if he is doing that himself, would he be teaching people that they didn't have to do that?**

These are just simple, logical questions. We are going to get into this more deeply. Previously I left off in the following verse. We went through *Galatians* 1:14. I got to verse 17. He says:

Galatians 1:14 – “And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being **more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.**”

I encourage you to check this out. Then look up some of these words, because it is important for us to understand.

Galatians 1:15 – “But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,”

What is Paul saying here? He is saying:

“Listen. While I was in my mother's womb, Father called me.”

This is so important to me. Even though Paul went and practiced the traditions of his fathers, YeHoVaH had called him from his mother's womb. You see, when people talk about salvation and being born again, what we do here on the earth is that we go through a process. Those of us to whom the Father says:

“Before you were born, I knew you. While you were in your Mama's womb, I knew you. I called you before you were born. I had a plan for your life, long before you were conceived. The plan that I have for you is to give you a hope, to give you a future and to do you good. It is not to harm you.”

Some of us take a lot longer to get to that place where we realize that, than others. Some get it early on and walk with the Almighty all the days of their life. Some take ships to Tarsus. Some take detours. Some try that religion and this religion and try this and that only to come to the conclusion that none of that stuff works. If we are going to have peace; if we are going to have Shalom in our lives, we cannot have Shalom apart from the one who gives it. He says:



Galatians 1:15 – “...who called *me* by his grace,”

Galatians 1:16 – “To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen;”

You have to understand something. Before Paul started preaching Yeshua, Paul was preaching another gospel. Paul had been preaching the “gospel.” He was just preaching the *wrong* gospel. Listen. We know that Paul was preaching and teaching before he had the Damascus Road experience, so that was the “gospel” he preached. **That was the gospel according to the traditions of the elders and according to the Jews’ religion.**

How many of you know that the only people who had a relationship with the Almighty and who had the commands of the Almighty were the ones that the Almighty had delivered? He delivered their forefathers from the hand of bondage in Egypt to bring them into a place flowing with milk and honey. This was a place of freedom apart from bondage. **He didn’t deliver them out of bondage to bring them into bondage.** He went to set the captives free. And he knew that in order for them to stay free, they could not lean to their own understanding and try to figure this thing out for themselves. Father says:

“Listen, I am the one who delivered you. I am the one who wanted you free. I am the one who took you out of the labor and where you labored. You toiled day and night under the hand of taskmasters and slave masters whom I destroyed for your sake, by the way. I did this to bring you into a land. I did this to give you a land that you didn’t cultivate; to give you trees that you didn’t plant, to give you wells that you didn’t dig and to give you a house that you didn’t build. I am telling you that I did this because of my promise and because of my love for you.”

He didn’t go and bring them out of bondage in order to bring them into bondage. They accused Moses of this by saying:

“You know, he could have killed us in Egypt. You brought us out here so he could kill us?”

Father hated that kind of conversation! He hated that talk! He says:

“Moses, they are not murmuring against you. These fools are saying that I delivered them from bondage to bring them out into the wilderness to kill them! How dare they! I’ll tell you what. If that’s the way they feel about me, let me kill all of them and I’ll start over with you!”

That was his attitude. I didn’t write it. I am just preaching it. Don’t kill the messenger. He didn’t deliver them out of bondage to bring them into bondage. **He brought them out of bondage to bring them into freedom and liberty.** He knew that in order for them to stay in freedom and to exercise that liberty, that he had to give them a perfect law of liberty. Here is what *James* is talking about – a perfect law of liberty. He says:

“What other people have laws like you all have? No one! All these manmade rules and regulations and laws – they are manmade. Those who make the laws are the ones who subject you to their laws. They become your masters. Remember this. Remember this.”

Whoever you yield your body to, you become their servant. Whoever you subject your mind to, you become their slave. Whoever's gospel you listen to, they are the ones who become your master. YeHoVaH says:

"I am your Master and here are the rules and regulations that you are to live harmoniously by in my presence and among one another. If you can't live like this, guess what? If you violate these commands, you are going to go back into bondage. If you keep these commands, you are going to stay free. These commands will prosper you. These commands; if you diligently hearken to obey all of them that I am giving you, I am going to raise you high above everybody else."

But the world around us is saying:

"Hey, we are free. You all are in bondage!"

That is what the world is saying. And yet, in the world surrounding Israel; every place where Israel went, the fear of YeHoVaH went before them. They heard about the children of Israel. Folks got out of the way. They said:

"Hold it! Don't come through our land! Go around. We don't want anything to do with you all and that God. We heard what he did to Pharaoh. We don't want any trouble. If you can't go around, here is the path. Go straight through, but keep it moving!"

YeHoVaH brings the children into the Land of Promise. He begins to give them the instructions in which they would stay free if they obeyed. Paul says:

Galatians 1:16 – "To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen;"

Now, this is interesting here. I don't know why the writers did this, but they used the word "heathen" a couple of times and "Gentiles" a couple of times. They are both the same word – "*ethnos*." It means: to reveal, to preach him among the *ethnos*. That is what it is. He says that when that happened:

**"...immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:"**

Galatians 1:17 – "Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus."

I want you to notice this because we are going to look at it. In *Acts* chapter nine, Paul is on his way to Damascus. He gets knocked off of his mount. He was knocked down. It was given to him in a vision to go to a street called "Straight." There was a man who was going to come and minister to him. While this was going on, YeHoVaH was at Ananias' house. He was saying:

"I want you to go and meet this man. You are going to minister to him. I am going to show you as I have shown him, that there are many things that he is going to suffer for my sake."

So Ananias has this conversation with the Almighty.

"Don't you know who this man is? He killed your people!"

YeHoVaH says:

"I know, I know, I know, but even though he did all of that, I called him from his Mama's womb. I separated him unto myself from his Mama's womb."

There are people who have been separated from their Mama's womb and who have been called by YeHoVaH who are doing atrocious things – some even in the name of YeHoVaH. So when we come to the truth, we have to put all of that stuff aside. He says:

Acts 9:19 – "And when he had received meat, he was strengthened."

Ananias laid hands on Paul. The scales fell from his eyes. He received his sight and then Ananias fed him and he was strengthened. At this particular point, Paul spent time in Arabia.

"...**Then** was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus."

When you look at this word "then," it is the word "*de*." Now, you wouldn't think that even the word "then" needs to be looked at in context, but then there is the word "*de*," meaning: but, moreover, and. We are going to look at another "then" that has a different meaning in the context that it is written. The usage here is: but, and now, then, also, yet, yea, so, moreover, nevertheless.

Acts 9:20 – "And straightway he preached"

If you look at verses 19 and 20, you will get the impression that Paul got knocked down, Ananias met him and fed him, then Paul left Ananias' house and went to preach. Do you see that? That is not what happened. Paul told us what happened in *Galatians*. He says:

Galatians 1:17 - "I didn't go up to Jerusalem which were apostles before me, but I went"

Where?

"...into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus..."

But here in *Acts* 9:20 you don't see "Arabia." You see "straightway." He got knocked down. He got healed. He got fed. He got strengthened and straightway he started preaching. No! Paul went into Arabia and there is where he had his encounter. He was given specific instructions by the Almighty. He received things. It says in verse 20:

"Acts 9:20 – "And straightway he preached Messiah in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God."

Paul's reputation had preceded him. Verse 21:

Acts 9:21 – "But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; 'Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?'"

The word got around about what Paul did.

"Man, there is a fellow by the name of Paul. Those of you who follow Messiah; stay clear of that dude. If you hear him, run!"

The folks knew that Paul was coming. They knew that Paul was coming looking for people who followed that Messiah. Paul wasn't just looking for anybody. He was looking for people who followed Messiah. He had direct authority from the high priest. Listen to this. Who was under the jurisdiction of the high priest? Certainly not the Gentiles!

You are going to find that Paul is going to tell us that there were synagogues in every city. There were synagogues where Paul went. Where there were synagogues, there were Jews. Where

there were Jews, there were the traditions of the fathers and the religion of the Jews or *Judaism*. This is where the commands and the knowledge of this God of Heaven was communicated. Everybody else was worshipping all kinds of elohims. It is important for us to understand this.

Acts 9:21 – “But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; ‘Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?’”

Acts 9:22 – “But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Messiah.”

In other words, they knew that Paul had experienced a conversion. Paul was preaching one gospel while he was on his way to Damascus. After his encounter with the Almighty and his time in the Arabian Desert; he still preached, but he preached the very thing that he was trying to previously destroy. **His gospel message had changed.**

It was good news to the people who had an issue with the Messianics, that somebody was finally doing something about “those people.” That was good news for them. When Saul came, the people in Damascus knew about some of these little house meetings. They knew the murmuring. They knew that there were people who were following this Messiah in their city.

It is just like in your city. You see, if you have any conversation with them, your neighbors know that you are one of those people who has “gone back under the law.” Your family knows. If you have any dealings in this faith at all, everybody who knows you, knows. If we were in that day and Saul came to your city, everybody who knew you would know.

“They are over there! That’s them, right over there!”

They have your address. They have taken pictures of your house. They have your children’s faces on their little phones.

“Just in case, here’s what they look like so you don’t make any mistakes!”

They are going to direct them to your house. We laugh, but a day like that is coming. *A day like that is coming.* Brothers will turn against brothers. Nations will rise up against nations. These people are going to point you out. They are going to oust you just like those folks who told Hitler where all of the Jews were. You see, you can’t practice it. If you can practice your faith and nobody knows, then your faith is worthless.

Acts 9:22 – “But Saul increased the more...”

Acts 9:23 – “And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:”

Now he who was coming to get people to persecute them – it is like the hunter has become the hunted. Some of you know this feeling. The people that you used to dwell with and fellowship with and worship with that you thought really *loved* you; you never thought that they would turn on you. You have been through too much. You are their “ride or die” buddy. You are buddies “for life.” You are part of the posse. You have gone to concerts together. You have gone to seminars together and weddings. You have cried together at funerals. Now here they are having your funeral and you are still alive.

Acts 9:23 – “And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:”

Acts 9:24 – “But their laying await was known of Saul.”

You see, Father has a way of letting Saul know what is going on, just like he has a way of letting you know. He does nothing in the earth before he first reveals it to his servants. He lets you know. For us to walk into things and be terrified or to be caught by surprise is an indication that we haven't been listening.

When you think back about all of the stuff that has happened to you, you can see that you were warned. You need to do this sometimes. I am going to tell you that with everything that I can think of that has happened to me; when I reflect on it, I can see that I had a thought. I had a dream. I had a vision. I saw behavior patterns shift. I questioned some stuff. It was like:

“What's going on?”

Things just started feeling weird or strange. You knew something was up, didn't you? And yet you get surprised when it happens. The Father has a way. He says that he will let you know. He will warn you. You see, the whole purpose of us being born again with the baptism of the Holy Spirit is that we will be shown things to come. He wants to show you what is to come. He wants to order your steps. I am a firm believer that he showed many of us what we are doing today many, many, many, many, many years ago. But some of us took the long way here! Do you know what I am saying?

Praise YeHoVaH that you finally got here! But there is a lot of carnage. There are a lot of unnecessary “deaths.” Some of them we can go and resurrect. Some of them are rotting. There is no resurrection for them. The only resurrection they are going to see is that first or second resurrection. Do you hear me?

Paul was known. Then the disciples took him by night and let him down by the wall in a basket. Let's go back to *Galatians* verse 18. There is that other “then.”

Galatians 1:18 – “**Then after three years...**”

“...**after three years** I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.”

Here you see that Paul had an experience on Damascus Road. Ananias fed him. He was strengthened. He went into the desert. He got his doctrine straight. He came back to Damascus. He began to preach. After three years he went up to Jerusalem to see Peter.

“...and abode with him...”

How many days? He abode with him fifteen days. You can see these timelines. These days and years help us to assemble a chronology or a timeline of Paul's life. We can begin to look at the timelines and see where Paul was at certain times. We can now connect his letters and his journeys in the Book of *Acts* to specific times. This is how individuals decide where Paul wrote from if Paul doesn't tell them where he was. They can look at the time that these letters were written to get an idea of where Paul was when he wrote them and even why he wrote them as we look at the context of what he wrote.

This word “then” is not the same as the other “then” which was “*de*.” This word is “*epeita*,” meaning: thereupon, thereafter, then, afterwards. The other word is altogether different from *Acts* 9:19, which is the word “*de*.” Do you see this? There are two “thens” and two different meanings. So every time that you see “then,” it doesn't mean that it means “then” as you would interpret “then” to be. Now, I know that this may seem anal (and it is), but I believe that the

Bible is very clear when it says that *man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of the Almighty.*

There are individuals who try to interpret and give the interpretation of what was written. You can't read over words. This is where much study is weary to the flesh. It does get wearisome sometimes. My head spins and I have to step away and come back. I hang out a little while longer and my head starts spinning again and I have to step away. I come back and hang out a little while longer. Each time the Father is giving me more and more and helping me to process and understand. So it is:

"Oh, now, okay, yeah, I see that."

When Paul went up to Jerusalem after three years, he lets us know with whom he met. Notice what it says. After three years he went up to Jerusalem to see Peter. He abode with him for fifteen days.

Galatians 1:18 – "**Then after three years** I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days."

Galatians 1:19 – "But other of the apostles saw I none, **save/except James the Lord's (Yeshua's) brother.**"

That word "save" means "except." He didn't go to Jerusalem to "save" James.

Galatians 1:19 – "But other of the apostles saw I none, **save James the Lord's brother.**"

Some could say that James wasn't saved when his brother was alive. This lets us know which James he is talking about. It is Yeshua's brother. Let's go back to *Acts 9*.

Acts 9:26 – "And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple."

Acts 9:27 – "But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the **apostles...**"

What apostles? You see, if you don't connect *Acts 9* to what Paul is saying in *Galatians*, you would see these plural apostles and say that Paul was meeting with the apostles when Paul told you which apostles he met with – Peter and whom? James. Did he meet with Matthew? No! Did he meet with John? No! He told us who, but if you are reading the Book of *Acts* and you are not connecting it to *Galatians*, you will come away with (plural) "apostles." You will assume that he is meeting with all of the apostles. It was Peter and James only, and not all.

Acts 9:27 – "But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the **apostles...**"

Who did he bring him to? He brought him to Peter and James.

Acts 9:27 – "...and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Yeshua."

You see, Paul needed Barnabus. Barnabus' credibility is what got Paul accepted. Some people say:

"I don't need anybody. It's just me and Jesus. It's just me and the Lord. That's all I need."

And he is saying:

“No, no, no, no, no, brothers and sisters. You NEED people. The sooner you acknowledge that, the better. Some of the people you need are going to be people that you don’t like.”

I have found this to be true with some of the people who have been the most helpful and that I have seen the hand of the Almighty upon who are helping me get to where I am today. There are many times that I wanted to cut them off at the knees and get as far away from them as I possibly could. You see, there are people who want to cut people off at the knees and get away from them. They don’t even realize that Father has put people in their lives to help them get to the next step. This is why they never get to the next step. They spend their lives wandering in the wilderness. They say:

“I’ve seen this mountain before! You know, I’ve been here before! Hey, how come I never get past ‘A?’”

It is because you have disconnected from the people that Father has connected you to. The people he connects you to are going to bring some correction into your life. Correction is not pleasant. This is exactly what happened to me, folks. I did some stuff in church. I ran my mouth off. I talked too much. Folks, I had inside information and I didn’t know how to hold it. It created a lot of problems. Not only did it create problems, but it held things up. I am thankful that my leadership loved me enough to correct me behind. I am going to tell you that when that correction came – you know when you have messed up and someone corrects you! You don’t like it. I certainly didn’t, but I endured it. The tendency is to run.

“Oh, it hurt my feelings.”

Don’t do it in front of your family – Oh man, not in front of your woman.

“How dare you! Are you going to talk to me like that in front of my wife?”

“Well, you act the fool in front of your wife! How dare you act the fool in front of your wife. If you don’t want to be corrected, you better mind your behavior; especially up in here! We love you too much to leave you be. We are not going to do one of these numbers.”

[Arthur backs up holding his hands out front as if to say “stay away.”]

“If you act the fool, we are going to show you that you are acting the fool.”

Are you hearing me? It is because we love you. If you run, hopefully like Arnold [Schwarzenegger] says:

“I’ll be back!”

Some folks let pride get in there. They can’t come back because pride has eaten at them. They feel like some little cowering puppy with their tail between their legs. Let me tell you something. Correction will make you feel that way. You have to give honor to the dogs that begin to lie down when they recognize a stronger dog than themselves. In the animal kingdom, you recognize the ones who have authority. If you don’t recognize authority, the very authority you violate is going to bring the hammer down upon you. You can’t violate authority! You go out there and tell the police to get lost. They will pull you over. You will say:

“What are you stopping me for? I don’t need a license.”

“What do you mean you don’t need a license? Sir, step out of the car.”

“I ain’t getting out! You want me out, take me out!”

“Ah...this is...”

[Arthur pretends to speak into imaginary radio.]

“...requesting backup.”

“Mm hmm. You’re ‘bad.’ Yeah. You will see where your ‘bad self’ ends up.”

Paul is speaking boldly after Barnabus vouches for him.

Acts 9:27 – “But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Yeshua.”

Acts 9:28 – “And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.”

Acts 9:29 – “And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Yeshua, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.”

These Grecians ladies and gentlemen, are Greek-speaking Jews. The Greeks invaded during Hanukkah. The Septuagint (LXX) was written in Greek; which is the Greek version of the Hebrew Scriptures. Why is it translated into Greek? That is because the Greek mindset and dominance and language began to permeate the land. This was at the point in time where people began to speak the Greek language more than they were speaking Hebrew. As a result, the congregations became a mixture of Greek-speaking and Hebrew-speaking people. Those who opposed Paul were the Greeks who wanted nothing to do with the Hebrew laws.

When Antiochus came in – the whole subject around Hanukkah was that when they began to influence them, it was like:

“Well, you all come on over to our side. Abandon your ways and we will make life easy for you.”

The Bible says that some even went to the point of uncircumcising themselves. How did they do that? That is a good question! This is why the Pharisees said – now you aren’t going to find this in the Bible. This is historical. You can check it out for yourself, but the bottom line is that you won’t find in the Bible that they uncircumcised themselves. You might ask yourself:

“Well, how can somebody that has been circumcised, uncircumcise himself?”

You have to ask the ones who wrote that they uncircumcised themselves, because none of us were there. But historically we know that the process by which they did uncircumcise themselves was that some of them had surgery. You know how people have plastic surgery today. They make things appear that are flat. They get injections. They do all kinds of stuff. I am serious folks. They had surgery; plastic surgery. Do you think that plastic surgery is a new phenomenon? No. Folks had surgery.

The whole idea behind uncircumcising themselves was this. The rabbinic Jews came to the conclusion that they had to create a way that circumcision could be done in such a way that it would be virtually impossible for someone to uncircumcise himself. Thus there is the Brit Milah. This now becomes circumcision according to “Moses.” The whole idea of circumcision



“according to Moses” now says that circumcision has to be done a certain way. A certain amount of the foreskin has to come off. Certain people have to witness it. It has to be done by someone who is “authorized.” The whole point of the service is so that there are witnesses.

Acts 9:29 – “And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Yeshua, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.”

Acts 9:30 – “*Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.”

Acts 9:31 – “Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.”

Back to *Galatians*. Paul reemphasizes that what he is saying is truth.

Galatians 1:20 – “Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.”

Paul has to say:

“Listen. I am telling you the truth.”

He takes us on the journey.

Galatians 1:21 – “Afterwards I came into the **regions of Syria, and Cilicia.**”

Those are two different regions. Verse 22:

Galatians 1:22 – “And was unknown by face...”

People had never heard nor seen me, but they had heard of me. They didn’t know me.

“...by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Messiah:”

Those guys.

Galatians 1:23 – “But they had heard [about me] only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.”

Just as they had heard about him destroying the people who were keeping the faith, now the word has gone out that he who used to destroy those who preached the faith, is preaching the same faith of the ones he used to destroy. It seems like they had a very robust communication system so that the word got out about individuals. The word got out. They communicated with each other. It was a very robust communication system.

Chapter 1, verse 24:

“And they glorified God in me.”

Now we get into *Galatians* chapter two.

Galatians 2:1 – “Then fourteen years after [that] I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabus, and took Titus with *me* also.”

So he got hit on Damascus Road. He went into the Arabian Desert. He went back up to Damascus and began to preach. After three years he went up to Jerusalem. He met with Peter and James. He left because they were trying to kill him in Jerusalem. He went away. Then fourteen

years later he came back up. It is believed that this was the time when he came up in *Acts* 15. There was a dispute.

Galatians 2:2 – “And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.”

He is saying that he went up and had a meeting with those who were of reputation. It was communicated that these were the individuals who were the authorities in the congregations. There were many people in the congregations in Jerusalem, but there was key leadership. These were the ones that had the reputations.

There are people today who feel that we are all apostles, but that is not true. They feel that we are all sent. We are, but all of us are not sent by the Almighty with a specific message for a specific people. He gave *some* to be apostles, *some* to be prophets, *some* to be evangelists, *some* to be pastors and *some* to be teachers. So yes, we are all called, and yes, we are all sent. But how many of you started a congregation? You are sent. You are called. How many of you feel that you are even called to establish a congregation? Raise your hand. There is a handful of you. Do you understand? So when somebody starts talking about how:

“You know, we are all called and we are all equal.”

Listen. We are equal when it comes down to *salvation*. When it comes down to coming into relationship with the Almighty, the Almighty is no respecter of persons. But when it comes down to establishing leadership, he is very respectful of the order which he established.

No one can forcibly exercise authority over you. That is witchcraft. In order for people to exercise authority over you, you have to submit to that authority. If you don't submit to the authority, no one can exercise authority over you. But understand this. The Bible establishes that YeHoVaH is going to hold certain people accountable because they are responsible for watching over the souls of the people that he has made them elder and bishop over. Everybody is not going to be responsible for your soul; only the ones that he has put in place to be an authority in your life. Now he says:

“Listen. Obey them that have rule over you.”

You can choose not to obey. No one can make you obey them. No husband can make their wife obey them. No wife can make their husband obey. You can't make your children obey you. You can threaten them. You can use tactics. You can try to put fear into them, but **true respect and submission is an act of the heart.**

When you have people who have hearts that are not submitted, you have problems. They have their own opinion and they don't have to listen to anybody. And they don't, but do you know what? We all have to listen to somebody. If you are not listening to the one that he has placed in authority over you, you are listening to something else.

You can take that and do what you want with it. I take very seriously, the role of an apostle and overseer. I take that very seriously. I am responsible for what comes up in here. Do you understand? When there is a wolf or a snake, I squash it because that is what he says to do. You have to watch out for those wolves. There are wolves in sheep's clothing.

“Know them that labor among you”

Folks, these are not just nice words. You had better know them. You had better be able to recognize those who labor among you. Do you know how you will know them? By their fruit. Ignore the fruit if you want to. I don't ignore fruit. I may not deal with situations in your timetable or according to your time clock, but I am not led by you. None of us should be led by anybody else other than by the Spirit of YeHoVaH.

Paul had some real issues with folks who wanted to question his authority, including folks he had birthed into the faith.

“Who do you think you are? Who died and made you ‘Jesus?’”

I am going to tell you that there are some attitudes out there, aren't there? Halleluyah! We love you! We love you enough to correct you. We love you enough to walk beside you. We love you enough to get “smelly” around some folks.

I remember when we were in Michigan doing street ministry and dealing with folks from under the bridge. You deal with people who have used the bathroom on themselves. They get drunk. They haven't had showers in days or weeks. You bring them up into the place of worship and try to clean them up and feed them. Then you know what I know now. There are ways of helping people, but how many of you know that there are some people who don't want your help? They just want a handout. They don't want help. I am going to tell you. You give them ten dollars and then it is:

“See ya!”

There are some folks who just want a few dollars. They don't want your gospel. They don't want your wisdom. They don't want your counsel. They don't want your advice. All they want is ten dollars. Now you decide whether you are going to give it to them or not. Do you understand what I am saying?

“How did you go off on that?”

Oh, it is all relevant. Watch this. It is believed that this was Paul's trip during the *Acts 15* conflict.

Galatians 2:3 – “But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:”

The question here ladies and gentlemen (because some people will take that and run), is why? Why is it that Paul would circumcise Timothy and not circumcise Titus? How do we know that Titus didn't get circumcised? We don't. We do know that Titus didn't get circumcised here. Here is how we know. Paul lets us know why Titus didn't get circumcised in this situation.

Galatians 2:4 – “**And that because of false brethren** unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Messiah Yeshua, **that they might bring us into bondage:**”

The question is, HOW? Why and how? How can someone bring you into bondage? Do you know that whoever you listen to; whoever's words you allow to enter into your spirit and you operate by or obey or follow that counsel that they have just brought you under their authority? They have just brought you under their spirit. This is why I don't give people my opinion. If I give them my opinion, I am going to say:

“This is my opinion.”

It is just like Paul who says:

“Listen. Let me give you my opinion. This is not the Lord speaking. This is *me*. I, not the Lord am saying this.”

Now Paul says:

“I am not saying ‘the Lord says this.’ I am saying this.”

But because it is in the Bible and it is inspired, then Paul is speaking “on behalf” of the Lord, when Paul said that:

“The Lord has nothing to do with what I am saying to you. This is *me* talking.”

These individuals wanted to bring us into bondage. How? **By requiring circumcision in order to be saved** (as in *Acts* 15). The whole idea of the circumcision and the uncircumcision is that all who were considered to be of the circumcision were Jews who were practicing the traditions and religion of the Jews. **They were not following Torah, but a religion based upon Torah.** The uncircumcised are the Gentiles who are not following any instructions.

**The “circumcised” follow the traditions and religion of the Jews [Judaism].  
The “uncircumcision” are Gentiles who don’t follow the instructions [commandments].**

**The only instructions they had during Paul’s day were the law and the prophets and the words that were communicated by Messiah to the apostles.** We find out that there were also words to Paul when he was in the Arabian Desert and at other times when he was taken up and shown revelations that he couldn’t even speak about. Paul is clear.

Galatians 2:5 – “To whom we gave place...”

Now, who is this he is talking about? It is false brethren. These false brethren came in. They were the same ones who came to Antioch; well, not the same ones, **but the same spirit.**

“Except that you be circumcised and keep the law according to Moses, you can’t be saved!”

That is the whole idea. **You can’t be saved unless you convert to become one of us.** And let me show you how to do it. This is what he is saying:

“They wanted to bring us into bondage.”

How? How are they going to bring us into bondage? They do it by bringing us under the *Jewish religion*; by bringing us under *Judaism*. Paul mentions bondage several times in the Book of *Galatians*.

Galatians 2:5 – “To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour;”

In other words, we didn’t give those jokers the time of day.

“...that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.”

You see, keeping any command of the rabbis or undergoing circumcision by these individuals would be to recognize their rabbinic authority and therefore subject themselves to being brought **under their law**. If Paul would have allowed Titus to be circumcised by their

testimony, then Titus would have brought himself under **rabbinic authority**. That is why Titus didn't get circumcised here. He explains it, but folks don't see that!

"Titus didn't get circumcised! Timothy was a Jew. Titus wasn't Jewish"

Listen. If Timothy was a Jew who was practicing Judaism, Timothy would have been circumcised before Paul even came along, right? Folks, he would have been circumcised on the eighth day! Timothy was operating like a Gentile; even though, guess what? He was taught the Scriptures from an early age.

There are people who are taught the Scriptures but who are not practicing what the Scriptures teach. Timothy was not practicing it, so now Paul circumcises him. It doesn't say that he doesn't circumcise Titus. It says that Titus did not get circumcised *in this situation because*.

Now, today if we celebrate Easter, Christmas, Sunday, Good Friday, Lent and any other Christian religious "holy" day outside of the Torah-commanded feasts and festivals, we are acknowledging the authority of the Catholic Church. It is that simple. **Everybody out there who goes to church on Sunday is operating under the "authority" of the Catholic Church.**

**Everybody out there who goes to church on Sunday is operating under the "authority" of the Catholic Church.**

This is the same Catholic Church that people say is a "whore" and a "harlot." It is now the "harlot church" and "the Antichrist" — the "Anti-Messiah." If you are doing what they have instituted, then you are as much of a harlot following the Anti-Messiah as the ones you are accusing of being a harlot (and the leader of, as the Anti-Messiah). Now let me show you something. This is in my book, *Sunday Is Not The Sabbath?*

The Catholics boldly and proudly state that Protestants who keep Sunday as the day of worship do so because the Pope changed the day from Sabbath to Sunday. Those who keep Sunday acknowledge the Pope's "authority" to change the day. There are people out there who are arguing that:

"You know, Jesus rose on Sunday."

"Where did you get that from? Where did you get it from?"

"Well, we worship on Sunday because Jesus rose on Sunday."

**Sunday is an institution of the Roman Catholic Church.  
Those who observe the day observe a commandment of the Catholic Church.**

You don't worship on Sunday because Jesus rose on Sunday! You worship on Sunday because the Pope said that we are going to do Sunday worship! This is their quote:

"It is well to remind the Presbyterians, Baptists, Methodists and all other Christians, that the Bible does not support them anywhere in their observance of

**Sunday. Sunday is an institution of the Roman Catholic Church and those who observe the day observe a commandment of the Catholic Church.”**

This quote came from Priest Brady in an address reported in the Elizabeth, New Jersey *News* on March 18, 1903. There is more.

“Protestants...accept Sunday rather than Saturday as the day for public worship after the Catholic Church made the change...but the Protestant mind does not seem to realize that...in observing Sunday, they are accepting the authority of the spokesman for the Church, the Pope.”

This is from *Our Sunday Visitor*, February 5, 1950.

In the back of my book<sup>11</sup> in the chapter titled *Denominational Statements About the Sabbath*, is a whole bunch of pages with all of the denominations and their views. There are leaders and their views on Sabbath worship. They all believe that the Sabbath is the biblical day of worship, **but it was the Pope who changed it.**

Galatians 2:6 – But of those who seemed to be somewhat,”

Now Paul is saying:

“You know, we went up to Jerusalem and there were...”

Galatians 2:6 – “...those who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man’s person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me:”

Galatians 2:7 – “But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision (Gospel to the Gentiles)”

The gospel of the uncircumcision *is not a gospel*. It is the gospel to the Gentiles.

“...was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision”

So does that mean that there are two different gospels? No. What he is saying is that there are some among us that were sent unto the Gentiles to bring the gospel; namely me. There were some who were sent to take the gospel (the Hebrews) to the Jews; namely Peter and the others.

Galatians 2:8 – “(For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship on the circumcision, the same was rightly in me toward the Gentiles:)”

Galatians 2:9 – “And when James, Cephas,”

“Cephas” is Peter. They changed his name again.

“...and John,”

You see, this is the thing that I don’t get. Here he is as “Peter.” In the next verse, he is “Cephas.” It is the same person! It is like:

“Why are they doing this? Do you know? I have no idea.”

---

<sup>11</sup>The book *Sunday Is Not The Sabbath?* is available in English and other languages in our online bookstore at [www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com](http://www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com).

I don't know if this was done with the intent to make us think that Cephas and Peter are two different people. It is just like the use of the words "heathens" and "Gentiles."

"...who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision."

There is that word "Gentiles." Gentiles and heathens are the same word. It is "*ethnos*." Look it up! You will see all of the different definitions.

Galatians 2:10 – "Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do."

Galatians 2:11 – "but when **Peter** was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed."

Blamed for what? Now we are going to see the influence of Judaism.

Galatians 2:12 – "For before that certain came from James,"

What he is saying is that some folks came down from Jerusalem; from James. Peter came down. But before they came down from James, obviously Peter knew them. Peter was mingling among the heathens, the Gentiles, and having a great time. He was just enjoying the company of believers. To them they were neither Jew nor Greek. They were just believers. But then some folks came down from James. Before that:

"...he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself,"

Why? He did this because he was afraid. Who was he afraid of? He was afraid of the influence and the authority. He was afraid of those with the power to create mayhem, to crucify, to kill and to imprison. That power was in the hands of the religious leaders. Peter had already stood up to them back in *Acts* 4. They beat him. They threw him into prison and beat him. They told him:

"Don't speak in this name anymore!"

In chapter 3 or chapter 4 they said:

"You can't speak in the name of Yeshua anymore."

Peter says:

"Listen. You do what you want to do, but as for me, I am compelled to preach Yeshua."

They flogged him and sent him out. Now it is many years later. Yeshua had said:

"You all are going to be my witnesses in Judaea, in Jerusalem, in Samaria and into the uttermost parts of the world."

They are still there in Jerusalem. The only time that Peter left Jerusalem was when they heard that somewhere people had received Yeshua. Then a delegation would go down and put their apostolic stamp of approval upon it. Now Peter has come down to what appears to be Antioch and he says he started behaving unseemly:

"...fearing them which were of the circumcision."

Who were these people? These weren't rabbinics. These were Pharisees who believed. **These were Pharisees who believed.** Remember we learned that Judaizers were believers who demanded that the people continue to follow the Pharisaic version of the Torah. That word "*phobeo*" means to put to flight by terrifying. Peter was scared. Not only was he afraid:

Galatians 2:13 – "And the other Jews **dissembled** likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their **dissimulation.**"

That word is "*sunupokrinomai*" and means that they acted hypocritically. They were one way before those Pharisaic believers came, but when those Pharisaic believers came, they changed their behavior. When that happened, all of those who looked to them, changed as well.

Galatians 2:14 – "But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, 'If thou, being a **Jew**, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the **Jews**, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the **Jews**?"

Paul uses the terms "Jew" and "Jews" in the verse, but each of these words has a different meaning. I want you to see this. When you see the word "Jews," most people say "Jews." But each one of these words has a different meaning which conveys to you what is really being said. If you don't look at it, you won't see it. You will believe that it is what it says.

The first "Jew" is one belonging to the Jewish race. This is a person by birth who is one of the twelve tribes. He is saying "if you being a Jew by birth." The second word used there is "*loudaikos*" or "Jewishly." There are Jews who live after the manner of the Jews. This is not according to the law. It is according to the *Pharisaic version of the law*, the *Sadducean version of the law*, or one of those others such as the *Zealots' version of the law*, the *Essenes version of the law* or the different schools of the rabbis' versions. The third word is "*loudaizo*." He says (from *Galatians 2:4*):

"...If thou, being a **Jew**, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the **Jews**,"

It means by custom.

"...why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?"

This is according to the Jewish customs. This is what the word means there. According to Jews, that word "*loudaizo*" means: according to Jewish customs, rights or imitating Jews. These are Gentiles who are acting like Jews and who are "being Jewish." I know that there are many out there. I have to empathize and sympathize because sometimes I hit it so hard that I hear my brothers and sisters out there saying:

"Ouch!"

I know that there are many people out there who are following "Torah portions." They are doing stuff that people believe was handed down. Messiah didn't do Torah portions, folks! I know that some of you might say:

"Well, he was in the synagogue and it was handed to him. After they had read the law and the prophets..."

Yeah. That is what they did in the synagogue. It doesn't mean that Messiah did it.

"Well, it was custom to go into the synagogue every Sabbath."



Notice that in every incident that we see him going into the synagogue, he got kicked out because he wasn't doing the stuff that they were doing. He was calling them out for doing some of the stuff that they were doing. Do you know what else was really comfortable in the Jewish synagogues? Demon spirits.

"We know who you are!"

Everybody is up in there acting all pious and religious until Yeshua walks in. Now folks are getting nervous and trembling. It was those spirits that drove people who supposedly kept the law, to commit murder on the Sabbath day. They took him straight out of the synagogue. The entire congregation took him to the cliff and intended to push him over it on the Sabbath!

Those weren't just people. They were people under that spirit. **Religion is a spirit.** It will cause you to kill, to murder, to maim, to back-bite, to gossip and to slander. You are all pious; slandering and gossiping and back-biting and lying and cheating and stealing and lusting in the House of the Lord. **That is a spirit!** There were a lot of spirits in the synagogue. Do you hear what I am saying? These spirits were comfortable until the anointed one showed up.

That is why it doesn't surprise me sometimes. I am glad there is more anointing in here than me. Folks think that when I go, they can show up and act the fool. They just don't know. Halleluyah. There are folks who want to show up and who want to try to do things; but not here. Isn't that right? Saints know wolves. We can smell them. You can sit down and talk to them and feed them and watch them and try to correct them. That is because we love them. Everybody who walks into this building, we love – even the wolves. Hopefully if we can get the sheep's clothing off of the wolf and expose the wolf for what it is, maybe the wolf will repent. You may say:

"How can a wolf change from being a wolf?"

He can't and she can't, but YeHoVaH can. If we can love the wolf, hopefully the wolf will change the wolf's ways.

So that word, "live" from *Galatians* 2:4 means that you are teaching the Gentiles to imitate Jews. That is what is happening today in a lot of Messianic synagogues. Folks are imitating Jews. They are looking Jewish.

Brother Vincent, can you do me a favor? There is a door right in front of those chairs and there is a knob. Open that in the front. It flips down. There is a white piece of cloth in there. Bring it to me please. Yes, that. You see, we would probably get a lot more folks viewing our program if I taught like this. [Arthur puts on a white tallit.] I know that we would.

"Oh, we've been waiting. We've been praying. Oh thank you, Yod-He-Vav-He, HaShem!"

Do you see?

"Now Brother Bailey has done gone and got a revelation! Brother Bailey is finally doing stuff the 'right' way! He has his woolen tallit. He doesn't have that cheap one over there. He has one that looks like, yeah, that's an authentic one; the royal one."

And I say:

"Do you know what? I hope you enjoyed it while it lasted, because that is about all you are going to see on that!"

[Arthur tosses the tallit back to Brother Vincent.] It is not that I am against that, I'm not. Don't get me wrong. I am not against it. I don't practice it because I am not trying to send a message that in order to minister you have to have one of those. There are some people who feel that you have to have one of those or you have to wear one of those.

I am not Jewish! I am not trying to be Jewish. I don't want to be Jewish! I am happy with who I am. I am happy in my own skin. Do you understand what I am saying? As long as he is pleased with me, that is all that matters. That should be all that matters to you, ladies and gentlemen. We don't have to try to be something that we are not or to look like something that we are not. The world has made trillions of dollars out of people trying to look a certain way, trying to act a certain way, trying to project a certain way and trying to make people think they are something that they are not.

The hair industry makes billions of dollars putting hair on people's heads. The clothing industry makes billions putting all kinds of clothes on people; and clothes that aren't really clothes that are so revealing. There are people who are making all kinds of money off of us. They are trying to get us to buy into a certain mindset, a certain look, a certain style or a certain fashion.

If you want to wear what you wear, be happy in it. If you want to look snaggle-toothed, those are your teeth. Do you hear what I am saying? You will find love too! There are a lot of snaggle-toothed people who have people who love them. Those people are happy with one another. But the dentists say:

"Come on, we want to make you look better."

I am going to tell you. As soon as they fix those teeth, now you have other people looking at you. As soon as you lose some weight, now you have other people looking at you. Now you aren't the only one who loves them. Do you understand what I am saying? You become a target. Now you have other people interested in your wife or your husband. It is all because we buy the lie of the marketers out there who try to get us to buy into a certain look.

That is not just in the world. It is in the church. It is in the synagogues. It is in the Messianic communities. There are people who want you to look a certain way. You have to wear long skirts. You have to tie your hair up. You have to cover your face. You have to do all kinds of stuff. And you may say:

"Brother, why are you going off on a tirade like that?"

Listen. This is the bottom line. He says:

Galatians 2:15 – "We are Jews who are not sinners like the Gentiles,"

Again, these are people who belong to the faith or who are born into it.

Galatians 2:16 – "Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Yeshua Messiah, even we have believed in Yeshua Messiah that we might be justified by the faith of Messiah, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified."

It is not about what you look like on the outside, ladies and gentlemen. It is really about what is in here [taps heart]. This is what the Almighty is looking at. He is looking at your heart. I am going to tell you that if your heart is right before the Almighty, he will use you. Even though you might not have all the right words, know all the right customs or you may not even be able to

read; if your heart is right and perfect toward him, he will bring you into that place. He will use you just like he will use anybody else.

He knows how to get you where you need to be and where he has assigned you to be. Doing all of this religious stuff doesn't make you right in his sight. Keeping the Sabbath doesn't make you righteous. There were people who were keeping the Sabbath. They were in the Sabbath every Sabbath and there were demon spirits in the synagogues. They were ready to murder the Messiah who came and that they were supposedly looking for in the synagogues.

Keeping the Sabbath doesn't make you righteous. Keeping the holy days doesn't make you righteous. Keeping the law doesn't make you righteous. **What makes you righteous is Messiah.** When you allow Messiah to come into your life and become the Lord and Master of your life, do you know what he will do? He will show you the things you need to know. And guess what? He is not going to lead you away from the Father.

**Keeping the Sabbath doesn't make you righteous.  
Keeping the holy days doesn't make you righteous.  
Keeping the law doesn't make you righteous.  
What makes you righteous is Messiah.**

Now you are "saved." Now what? How are you going to live? What rules are you going to live by? How are you going to conduct yourself in his Kingdom in the world? Are you going to be like the world? If you don't keep his commands, you have no choice but to become like the world. It is his word and his commands that separate you from the world! It is his commands and his word that makes you look different from the world!

But you can have the commands and reject Messiah and you will be no different than the people in the world. That is a person who is establishing their own righteousness by trying to keep rules and regulations; not according to "Moses" or to YeHoVaH, but according to the traditions of others.





## Class Five

---

Which law is right?  
Religious law is bondage.  
Stiff-necked people  
Know whom you are seeking.  
Blinded by traditions  
Destroying the Law of YeHoVaH  
Who are the lawless?

---

### **YeHoVaH's Law in its rightful place**

This is one of those books where we don't want to rush. We are continuing on in the Book of *Galatians* in part 5 of this teaching. We are in the second chapter of the Book of *Galatians*.

In our last lesson, we looked at Paul's confrontation with Peter. You may remember that Peter came down to Antioch and began to act unseemly. The only thing that I can relate this to is my own behavior from certain times in my life. I am not proud of this, but when you are with certain people, you can have a tendency to behave in a certain way.

When I used to operate in foolishness, there were some people that could really bring the depths of foolishness out of me. We get around people like that who are silly. Before you know it, you are silly too. They fabricate. The next thing that you know, you are just going off and going down that road and going down memory lane. Sometimes you forget. Then someone shows up who is still operating in a sense of piety and they have a tendency to call you out. Well, I am happy to say to you today that I don't have as many moments like that as I used to, but there are still times. There are still times that I want to get a little silly.

Peter came down to Antioch and was really fellowshiping with individuals without any holds barred. But when some Pharisees who believed came down to Antioch, Peter began to change how he was acting with the Gentiles. This happened when he saw the Jewish brethren who came down. I consider these individuals Jewish brethren because the Bible says that they were believers.

There were Pharisees who were not believers, but there were Pharisees who *were* believers. It is unfortunate. As we are going to see, there were many who were former Pharisees who continued on in their Phariseeism even though they had become believers. This is one of the challenges that Paul had. When Paul became a believer, he abandoned Phariseeism, but there were believers that held onto Phariseeism. As we continue looking at Paul's writings, we are going to discover that typically when Paul was making reference to "the law," he wasn't making reference to the *Law of YeHoVaH*. Paul was making reference to the *law as he had learned it as a Pharisee*.

If we can put this into perspective; those of us who have come out of certain denominations have to realize that you came [out of that] with your denomination. You may have abandoned Sunday. You may have abandoned Easter. You may have abandoned Christmas. but there are certain things that you picked up in your denomination that you probably haven't abandoned.

These are things that carry over because we believe "this is what the Scripture teaches." That is to say that as a former Baptist, we were taught the Scriptures according to the Baptist beliefs. As a former Pentecostal, we were taught the Scriptures according to Pentecostalism.

How many of you know that although they both read from the same Bible, the Pentecostal and the Baptist doctrines do not teach their beliefs in the same way? There are certain things that they agree upon. But when it comes down to the power and baptism of the Holy Spirit, the gifts of the Holy Spirit and how they conduct themselves in an environment of worship, it is very different. The Pentecostal conduct is very different than how the Baptists or the Methodists conduct themselves.

Many of us came out of our traditions or from no tradition at all into Messianic Judaism. Without even realizing it, we began to pick up Jewish traditions that were *incorporated into* Scripture. Some of the Jewish traditions we picked up were prayers. One of the prayers that we used to pray until it dawned on me that I couldn't find it in the Bible, is this:

"Blessed art thou Adonai, who commanded us to kindle the Sabbath lights."

And it was like:

"Okay, where did he command us to 'kindle Sabbath lights?'"

There were other things that we did like praying to the east; or when it came down to how women were to open up the Sabbath and how we learned to separate the Sabbath from the other days. In order for some people to separate Friday or the Sixth day from the Seventh day, they have incorporated some traditions. Because they believe that "this is how it was done," they hold onto those things. That is fine, but you have to understand that when it came down to the things that we learned to do, those who learned it from Messianic Judaism; the Messianic Judaism people learned it from the Jews.

How many of you know that Sarah probably did not bake challah bread for the angels of the Lord? How many of you know that the Jews (the Hebrews in the wilderness) probably had no idea what challah was? And yet challah has become an intricate part of celebrating Shabbat! Do you follow what I am saying? We assume a lot. We have incorporated a lot into what we believe is "biblical." But when we search it out, we find that it is tradition! Oh, I have some stuff for you today!

We looked at Peter and his hypocrisy. We are going to continue on in *Galatians 2:14*.

Galatians 2:14 – "But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all,"

Paul confronted Peter in front of everyone because Peter had led others into hypocrisy. He said to Peter:

"If thou, **being a Jew**, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and **not as do the Jews**, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live **as do the Jews?**"

In the last teaching we examined the words "Jew" and "Jews." Paul uses the terms "Jew" ("*loudaios*"), "Jews" ("*loudaikos*") and "Jews" ("*loudaizo*") in the verse, but each has a different

meaning. We discussed each of these meanings. We saw that one word means those that belong to the Jewish race. This is a person who is born. How many of you know that Peter was a Galilean? *Peter was a Galilean.*

The next word (“*loudaikos*”) means Jewishly, or after the manner of the Jews. When he said:

“...you **being a Jew**, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and **not as do the Jews**,”

In other words he is saying, as a Jew in that day. They lived a certain way. If you have ever been outside of the United States and gone into lands where there are tribal people, you will see this. As I have experienced tribal people, they have a certain way that they dress. They have a staple food that they eat. There is a dialect that they use to communicate to one another. There are customs and traditions that are different than other tribes. Even among the twelve tribes of Israel, there were certain customs among each tribe that differed between tribes.

How many of you know that the Levites functioned differently than all of the other tribes? There were specific rules and regulations concerning the Levites that weren’t necessarily concerning the other tribes. Therefore they had to conduct themselves a certain way. Their lives involved tabernacle and (then later) temple worship where they could literally die on the spot. There was a standard that the Almighty held, even when it came down to who could eat the offerings and who they could marry. Individuals outside of the Levites had a different standard than what the Levites had.

When it comes down to the tribes, those of you who have gone outside of the country may have been in places where there are tribal people. You will find that oftentimes there is tribal warfare going on. If you read and spend any time in the Old Testament (Tanakh), you will find that there was tribal warfare even among the twelve tribes of Israel. They fought against each other. They warred and even joined sides against one another. After Solomon died, there was an even split. One group went one way and another went another way. They established their own kings and their own high places; although they supposedly maintained some semblance of the Torah.

You will see that once YeHoVaH took the children of Israel into Babylon and after they came out of it is when the practice of Judaism was established. **Judaism is a product of Babylon!** When we look closely we find that a great deal of the people who were taken into exile in Babylon literally lost their language. They could no longer speak the language. Because of this, they could no longer understand the Torah being read in the language of the Hebrew people.

Ezra had to interpret it. We learned in *Discipleship Training Class* that the father of biblical hermeneutics was a fellow by the name of Ezra. Ezra interpreted the Torah to the people as it was being read when they came out of exile.

The next word here is compelling the Gentiles to live as do the Jews. That word is “*loudaizo*.” This is taking place today. People are imitating the Jews. There are a lot of people who are imitating the Jews. Once people realize that you are not a Seventh Day Adventist, the next thing that they may call you is “a Jew.” It is because of the imitation. Why do people call you a Jew? It is not necessarily because you say that you keep the Sabbath and the commandments. But oftentimes people identify the customs that you begin to incorporate into

your faith. Those customs come straight out of Judaism.<sup>12</sup> Because we get it from the Jews, the assumption is that it is biblical. That is an assumption. A lot of the things that we see practiced in modern day Messianic Jewish communities did not come from the Bible. **It came from Judaism.**

In verse 15 Paul says:

Galatians 2:15 – “We *who are* **Jews by nature**, and not **sinners of the Gentiles**,”

Now Paul is making a strong distinction. Before the people went into exile, they practiced the Torah. However the people felt, and today what is being taught is that we “can’t” keep the Torah. In other words, the people were not honoring the Torah. This is why Father took them into bondage. Let’s deal with a concept. Father delivered the children out of Egypt. He took them out of the land of bondage. He brought them into a land where he set the former captives free. He gave them a set of laws for them to maintain their freedom. Because they did not keep the laws that he gave them to maintain their freedom, he took them back into bondage.

But the way that it is interpreted today is that the law is a “curse.” Those who keep the law are “under a curse.” So in essence, what they are saying is that the Father delivered the people out of the land of Egypt, the land of bondage. He set them free. He gave them a bunch of laws. He cursed them knowing that they couldn’t keep them so that he could take them back into bondage. Wow! Look at the “wisdom” of men!

**It is illogical to believe that God took his people out of bondage, set them free, gave them a bunch of laws, cursed them knowing they couldn’t keep them, then brought them back into bondage. But that is the “wisdom of men.”**

Galatians 2:15 – “We *who are* **Jews by nature**, and not **sinners of the Gentiles**,”

What he is saying to Peter is this:

“Listen Peter, what you are doing is hypocrisy. You are acting among a people, a way that you actually don’t live. Then when the Pharisees who are believers come down from Jerusalem, you change your behavior in order to please them. Now when others who you lead see what you are doing, they follow suit.”

This is exactly what religion does, ladies and gentlemen. People who become part of religion will “follow suit.” Whatever is done in the culture of the denomination is what people begin to do. It can even go down to how people comb their hair. I won’t mention names, but I remember when I was in Christianity. You could tell the individuals who loved their leader so much that they started cutting their hair like theirs! There was one congregation in Michigan where everyone had the pastor’s haircut. Do you follow what I am saying?

---

<sup>12</sup>Even when you do not incorporate Jewish customs, people may still say that you are trying to be Jewish. This may be caused by misunderstandings or false church doctrines that teach that only “Jews” or Seventh Day Adventists keep the Sabbath and the commandments.



There are groups like this today. If their pastor starts wearing a prayer shawl when he preaches, then guess what? The protégés start wearing a prayer shawl when they start to preach. I know a group where the leader wears a certain kind of hat. All of the protégés wear a certain kind of hat. Do you understand? You can see this in Judaism. I didn't realize this until I actually went to Israel. I had seen it before, but I never really paid any attention to it; because after all as a Christian, who cared about what the Jews did? But when I began to follow Torah, all of a sudden things became more interesting. This peaked my curiosity.

When I was in Israel, I realized that there were different kinds of Hassidic hats. In other words, you will find individuals who have black suits. They don't just have black suits; they have black overcoats that are shiny. Some have shiny black overcoats. Some have wool overcoats. The overcoat and the type of hat are distinguishing. They distinguish each denomination from the other; although they are both practicing Judaism.

But the way that it was, was just like the way that it is today. The Baptists didn't just create themselves. The Methodists didn't just create themselves. Every denomination has a founder. The founder of the denomination establishes the doctrine of the denomination.

In Judaism, there are rabbis who establish their own Yeshiva. They establish their own disciples. The disciples begin to dress like the rabbis. The disciples begin to look like the rabbis. The disciples begin to teach. They learn and teach like the rabbis. After all, before they were ever ordained by the rabbis, they had to pass the standard of the rabbis.

Before you are ever ordained as a Baptist, you have to pass the standard of the Baptists. Before you are ever ordained as a Methodist or an Episcopalian, Catholic, Pentecostal, or whatever denomination you become; if you move into leadership, you now have to pass the scrutiny of its leadership before they stamp your denominational ordination. I experienced this several times.

If you go from one denomination to the next, they want to make sure that you don't bring that other denomination in with you. You have to go through their process. Then you have to go through the other denomination's process. Once you have gone through the process and you have signed an acquiescence to their statement of faith, everybody wants to know:

“Where is your statement of faith?”

A statement of faith is something that a denomination comes up with to express what they believe.

“We believe.”

One person's statement of faith and one denomination's statement of faith is different than another denominational statement of faith. Before there were statements of faith, there were creeds. There is the Apostles' Creed, the Nicene Creed and the Athanasian Creed. These are the three most popular ones, but there were several others. Do you follow? So now in order for you to pass and go to the next level and be recognized as one authorized to teach, you have to be given the stamp of approval. You have to pass the test. You now “smell” like a Baptist. You look like a Baptist. You sound like a Baptist. You teach like a Baptist, so you are a Baptist. It is the same thing with Pentecostalism. Where do you think they got it from?

Where do you think that the Catholics got their structure? You see, in the Catholic Church, the Pope is like the high priest that we see according to Judaism in accordance to the Torah. I say Judaism in accordance to the Torah because in Judaism, whether it is Pharisaic Judaism or Sadducean Judaism, they built their theology on the Torah but had different ways of interpreting

it. The Pharisees had a system of belief that wasn't necessarily in agreement with the Sadducees' system of belief. When we hear the word "law," we hear the "Law of God," not "the law according to the Pharisees." We don't hear "the law according to the Sadducees," or "the law according to the Essenes." We don't hear "the law according to the interpretations of the Zealots" or "the law according to Herod."

One of the things that really got to me was this. In spite of what the people who say that they follow Paul claim that he teaches, the Bible shows that Paul says that a soldier at war does not entangle himself in civilian affairs. This is what he taught. Paul didn't get into politics. Paul simply focused on the call. He went from place to place. You will notice that Yeshua never really dealt with the political leaders. He only dealt with those individuals who were responsible for teaching people the Law of God. He didn't confront Herod. Now, John confronted Herod because Herod violated Torah. That was the only reason. That was why John ended up in prison.

But now people want to incorporate religion into politics. Now there are Republican Christians. There are Democratic Christians. There are Independent Christians. There are Green Party Christians. There are KKK Christians. All of these people have their unique view of the Scriptures.

Paul says:

Galatians 2:15 – "We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,"

The statement that Paul is making here is that if there was a rapture, Jews are automatically raptured. There is no confession of faith. It is simply this way because they were born Jews. That is it. Yeshua addressed this issue. When the people said:

"You know, we are Abraham's seed."

He said:

"You are not Abraham's seed. If you were Abraham's seed, you wouldn't be doing what you are trying to do to me. Don't say that you are Abraham's seed."

The fact of the matter is that there are people who believe that just because of their national identity or their national heritage, they are better than everyone else.

Galatians 2:15 – "We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,"

That word again ("*loudaios*") means "Jewish" with respect to birth or race. There is still a debate among Judaism whether or not "being Jewish" is a race or a religion. Those who are Jews supposedly practice the religion of the Jews. They don't practice any other religion.

I shared with some of you recently about the flight attendant on the flight that we took when we returned from Dallas. The flight attendant was a Jewish lady whose mom was a Catholic. They were not considered to be Jews by those who make the determination of who is a Jew. It made sense now why it was that she communicated that she had no real interest in going to Israel.

I believe that the reason you will find this kind of issue is because Israel does not recognize people like the flight attendant to be a Jew. That is because her mother who is a Jew, was Catholic. The idea is that the only way that you can cease being Jewish is that you start confessing "Jesus." The moment that you confess Jesus as your Lord and Savior, you are no longer Jewish, even if your mother is a Jew. **That is Judaism.** You "cease" to be Jewish the moment that you receive this so-called Jewish Messiah.

The reason why **Judaism** is so against the Messianics (and even more so against the Christians) is because they **do not believe that Jesus (Yeshua) was (and is) the Messiah**. If anything, he was a Jew who was a prophet. A name has been given to him that actually means “may his name be blotted out.”

**The reason why people “cease” being Jewish when they confess Messiah is because those who are in Judaism do not believe in Yeshua.**

So to accept “Jesus” (Yeshua) if you are a Jew means that you “cease” to be Jewish. As a Catholic, it is the same way. Those who consider themselves to be Protestants are literally hybrid Catholics who broke away from the Catholic Church. Therefore much of Catholicism was brought along into Protestantism; like Sunday Church. The Pope established Sunday Church as “law.” That is also like Christmas. **As important as Christmas is, you cannot find it in the Bible.** It is the same with Easter and Good Friday. All of these things were established by the Pope, who is Catholic.

Christians who practice what the Catholic Church practices, are actually Catholic at heart. Real Bible-believing individuals will keep the Sabbath of the Bible and not some hybrid Sunday Sabbath that is **another gospel**.

The Jews did not believe that they were sinners. You have to understand this, ladies and gentlemen. *They did not believe that they were sinners.* Why? It was because they considered themselves to be the children of Abraham. Thus they were the children of God and the apple of God’s eye. There was “no need” for them to have to repent of anything.

When John came preaching repentance “for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand,” it was like:

“What? Repent? What do we need to repent for? We have the law. We have the temple. We have the synagogue. We are the children of God. Repent for what?”

Therefore when they have the Torah, if they practice the Torah, why would they need to repent? The reason is that **they weren’t keeping the Torah according to Yeshua**. He said that Moses gave it to them, but **none of them were keeping it**. Not only were they not keeping it, they weren’t teaching it. Do you remember Yeshua with Nicodemus at night? He said:

“You are Israel’s teacher and you don’t know this? You don’t know what it means to be born again?”

The fact that Yeshua is chastising him for not knowing what it meant to be born again is an indication that Nicodemus wasn’t teaching Torah. He wasn’t teaching the prophets. Nicodemus was teaching *the Pharisees’ version*.

They believed that all Gentiles were sinners. The word here is “*foosis*.” This word refers to natural Gentiles.

Galatians 2:15 – “We who are **Jews by nature**, and not **sinners of the Gentiles**,”

He is saying this word “*foosis*,” which means: “by germination.” In other words, we were born into this. When we went to Israel, I was having a conversation with a woman at JFK airport. She actually used this term.

“We were born into this. We don’t have to do all of that stuff. I am Jewish.”

You see, when people say:

“I am Jewish.”

We can ask, what does that mean? Do you understand? If you go to many people who are from different countries, they don’t tell you:

“I am Italian.”

They don’t tell you their origins unless you ask them.

“I am from Botswana.”

“I am Irish.”

If you never asked, chances are that they would never tell you. The moment that you meet a Jewish person however, it is:

“My name is Such and Such. I am Jewish. I am Jewish.”

This is especially true in the Hebrew Roots movement. What does this say?

“I am first class. I am already a citizen. I already have a relationship with God. I was born into this.”

That is what he is saying when he says “Jews by nature.” What is interesting is the phrase “sinners of the Gentiles.” That word is “*hamartolos*,” which means “devoted to sin.” Why was a Gentile devoted to sin? **The Gentiles were devoted to sin because they didn’t have the law. Sin is a violation of the law.**

Paul said that he would not know what sin was if it wasn’t for the law. If you don’t have the law, you don’t know what sin is. The Gentiles who did not have the law were devoted to sin because they didn’t have the law.

The Jews of Paul’s day and those today believe that they are righteous simply because they are Jews. Everyone else are sinners. That is the bottom line. So what happens to Gentiles who come into Judaism? They do everything they can to try to become “first class.” They want to look the part. They want to act the part. They want to walk the part. They all want to make Aliyah. They want to move to Israel. Well, they at least go to Israel like the Muslims want to go to Mecca. It is as if it is a holy place. You “have” to go at least once in your life.

Paul made it very clear in his writing that he is referring to Pharisaic Judaism (the Pharisees’ interpretation of the law). However, YeHoVaH made it very clear in the Torah that the tribes of Israel were not righteous in and of themselves. This is what he said:

Deuteronomy 9:4 – “**Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, ‘For my righteousness YeHoVaH hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations YeHoVaH doth drive them out from before thee.’**”

It is not that they were righteous. It is that there were some people who were more wicked. Do you understand? You have to understand that if they were so righteous, why did he want to kill them? **He wanted to kill them.** He wanted to destroy every last one of them and start over with Moses.

Deuteronomy 9:5 – “**Not for thy righteousness**, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations YeHoVaH thy Elohim doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which YeHoVaH sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.”

Deuteronomy 9:6 – “Understand therefore, that YeHoVaH thy Elohim giveth thee not this good land”

I mean, he just repeated one, two, three, bam, bam, bam, if you would.

Deuteronomy 9:6 – “Understand therefore, that **YeHoVaH thy Elohim giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiff-necked people.**”

The phrase (stiff-necked) means: back of the neck, of fleeing foe, **of apostasy**. This is interesting – of apostasy, obstinate. Then the other word is “*qasheh*,” meaning: difficult. He is saying:

“You are an obstinate, apostatizing, difficult, stubborn people.”

That is YeHoVaH speaking. It is not me.

Deuteronomy 9:7 – “Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst YeHoVaH thy Elohim to wrath in the wilderness: **from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against YeHoVaH**”

It is saying from the day that you came out of the land of Egypt until you came here. This is Moses’ writing at the end of his days. He says “the entire time.” You have to understand that YeHoVaH brought them out to take them into the Promised Land, but it took forty years to get there. It took forty years! It doesn’t [normally] take forty years to get from Egypt to the Promised Land. During that forty-year period, YeHoVaH didn’t kill them. He just let them die of natural causes. Do you understand? He didn’t kill anyone. Well, he did send some snakes among some of them and of course he opened the ground among some others. He says:

“From the time that you came out of Egypt until you came into this place, you have been rebellious against YeHoVaH.”

Galatians 2:16 – “Knowing that a man is not **justified** by the **works of the law,**”

Now, there are two points here. This word “justified” means: to make righteous. Then this statement “works of the law” is not referring to the Law of YeHoVaH. Whenever you see “law” being used in the Bible, you must ask the question:

“Which law?”

Unfortunately in the New Testament, the Greek only has one word for law, and that is “*nomos*.” *Nomos* is the Greek word for “law.” But how many of you know that the Pharisees had a version of the law? The Sadducees had a version of the law. Then there is the Law of YeHoVaH. Their versions of the law were *based* upon the Law of YeHoVaH.

That is just like every denomination out there today. Their interpretation of the Bible is *based on their founders’ interpretation*. Some have deviated since their founders, but for the most part, they still look somewhat like the organization that their founders established.

So when you see the words “works of the law,” you have to ask yourself, which law? The average Gentile lumps all of it together as law, law, law, law, law. It is all one law – the law of God. Again, you have to ask yourself. Logic dictates that Father gave the children of Israel a set of commandments. He promised them that if they kept them, he would bless them above all people.

Now there are people who want the blessings that were promised to those who kept the law, but they reject the law that the blessings were predicated upon. How can you have the blessings of *Deuteronomy 28* when you reject *Deuteronomy 28*? Do you understand?

You hear it. I heard this all the time in my church. We were a Spirit-filled, prosperity kind of driven ministry when I first came into Pentecostalism. And oh, man. Folks would go around and make their confessions:

“I am the head and not the tail. I am blessed in the city. I am blessed in the field.  
Wherever my feet shall tread, this ground, God has given me!”

They were making all of these confessions, you see. They were laying hands on people’s cars and people’s houses and “claiming” stuff, based on the law. But they were failing to realize that if you diligently hearken to keep all of these commands that I am giving you today, then all these blessings will come upon you. How can you separate the blessings from obeying the commands? Christianity has a “nice” way of doing stuff like that.

Galatians 2:16 – “Knowing that a man is not **justified** by the **works of the law**, but by the faith of Yeshua Messiah, even we have believed in Yeshua Messiah, that we might be justified by the faith of Messiah,”

I wanted to get off into the difference between Messiah and Christ, because it is important. I just didn’t want it to detract from the message, but I think I will say this. Nobody in the Bible, nobody – the famous George Bush said:

“Read my lips.”

Nobody in the Bible was looking for a “Christ.” Nobody! They were looking for a **Messiah, a Maschiach, the Anointed**. There are two places in the Bible that we see this. The most famous is the woman at the well.

“We know that when Messiah...”

And then in the commentary, without even indicating that it is commentary it says, “which is, being interpreted, the Christ.” Now they let you know that *Messiah that is interpreted* is “Christ.” The Christ (“*Christos*”) is the interpretation from a Greek/Latin perspective of the Hebrew Messiah.

**Messiah means: one who is anointed.** They were looking for an anointed one who would teach all things. *This was the one that we must Shema*. This is the one that YeHoVaH said that he would raise up. They weren’t looking for “Christ,” even though we see “Christ” throughout *Matthew, Mark, Luke* and *John* and all of the New Testament. They were looking for **Maschiach**.

This Maschiach was of a certain lineage. Although you may find it boring to read, this is why genealogy is so important in the Bible. You can trace one’s genealogy all the way back. When we get into *Galatians* chapter 4 and look at some of chapter 5 and some of the other writings of Paul, we are actually going to get into some of this.

We will talk about the seed. Abraham had many sons, but only one son was the promised line. The only way that you can distinguish which one of these was the promised line or seed is through genealogy. Genealogy allows us to trace the Messiah's lineage all the way back to Abraham.

In Islam, they trace Allah or Muhammad or whoever all the way back to Abraham, through whom? Ishmael. Now, many will say that Ishmael is the "Father of Islam." That is what the Muslims say. We can't prove that from the Bible. The Muslims say that and because they say it, we "accept" it. Do you see? It is just like saying that "Abraham was a Jew." Abraham was a Syrian! Halleluyah! Abraham was a Gentile! Yes, he was. He was not the first Hebrew or the one "crossed over" as some people will say. He was the "Father of Faith!"

So he says:

Galatians 2:16 – "Knowing that a man is not **justified** by the **works of the law**, but by the faith of Yeshua Messiah, even we have believed in Yeshua Messiah, that we might be justified by the faith of Messiah, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified."

Now the word here "justified" (*dikaioo*) means: to render righteous or such he ought to be. No one is made righteous by the law.

Galatians 2:17 – "But if, while we seek to be justified by Messiah, we ourselves also are found sinners,"

There is the word "sinners."

*"...is therefore Messiah the minister of sin? God forbid."*

What Paul is saying here is that the fact that I (a Jew) am looking for Messiah, is a clear confession that I am a sinner. This is what he is saying.

Galatians 2:17 – "But if, while we seek to be justified by Messiah, we ourselves also are found sinners,"

Now he has deviated from Judaism. He has deviated from Judaism because to a Jew, only Gentiles are sinners. A Jew is "not a sinner." They are "righteous" because they have been given the word of Elohim. That is their idea. The fact is that it is "all." This is where Paul makes a brilliant, brilliant, brilliant discovery and teaching when he says:

"All have sinned and fallen short of the glory of Elohim"

**All** – there is no distinction now between Jew and Gentile. What he is saying is that:

"You Jews who are so proud to be Jews and who look down upon the Gentiles, guess what? You are right down there with them!"

He is saying here that in the fact that I am looking for Messiah, I am acknowledging that I am a sinner. Now, is therefore Messiah the minister of sin? No! What is he saying here? He is saying that if I am following my understanding and version of the law, and I have now rejected my understanding and version of the law (which you interpret as my rejection of Phariseeism to be the law of God), then I (or people are saying that I) am saying that I am rejecting the law. How many of you know that Paul didn't grow up as a Sadducee? Paul didn't grow up as an Essene. **Paul grew up as a Pharisee.** Therefore he was taught Phariseeism. It is the same way if I grew

up as a Baptist. I am going to be taught as a Baptist. If I grew up as a Pentecostal, I am going to be taught as a Pentecostal.

Paul grew up as a Pharisee. He went to the school of the Pharisees and excelled above all of the other Pharisees. So Paul's understanding of the law was through the lens and eyes of a Pharisee. When he rejected Phariseeism because he realized that Phariseeism was not the Law of YeHoVaH but the law according to the Pharisees, he rejected their law. He realized that he too, was just as guilty as all of the Gentiles that they were looking down upon. Let's keep looking.

Galatians 2:18 – **“For if I build again...”**

This is so incredible. This is incredible. It drives home the point that I have made.

Galatians 2:18 – **“For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.”**

What Paul is saying, is this. Well, here is a question. What did Paul destroy? If he says:

**“For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.”**

This word here “destroy” (“*kataluo*”) means: to dissolve, to disunite (what has been joined together), to destroy, to demolish, to render vain. He says:

**“For if I build again the things which I destroyed”**

Paul is saying that I have left my belief system and I have received Messiah. Remember when he said in *Galatians* chapter 1:

“If I or an angel come to you with any other gospel than that which I have already delivered, let them be accursed. Let them be Anathema.”

Paul is reinforcing. He says:

“If I come back to you and start teaching you the things that I walked away from, then what I am doing is going back to my former way of life. I am going back to the very thing that I left, and therefore I am going back into sin because I literally have to turn my back on Messiah in order to do that.”

Let me drive this home. Paul stated in *Galatians* 1:13 through verse 16:

Galatians 1:13 – “For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews’ religion,”

Remember?

“...how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:”

Galatians 1:14 – “And profited in the Jews’ religion”

He keeps emphasizing this. He says:

“Listen, this is the Jews’ religion. It’s not the law of God. This is the Jews’ interpretation of God’s law.”

**Paul says it is not the law of God. It is the Jews’ interpretation of God’s law.**



Galatians 1:14 – “And profited in the Jews’ religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.”

**The Jews’ religion was based on the traditions of the fathers.**

Galatians 1:15 – “But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother’s womb, and called *me* by his grace,”

Galatians 1:16 – “To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:”

Paul was saying:

“I was going in one way.”

**Because of their traditions, the religious leaders could not recognize the one they were supposedly teaching and preaching.**

Now please understand that just like the Sadducees, the Pharisees were looking for Maschiach. The question is, why didn’t they recognize him? The reason was that **they were blinded**. Who blinded them? **Their traditions blinded them**. That is what blinded them. It was their traditions. They saw YeHoVaH through their traditions. Through their traditions they could not recognize the individual that they supposedly were teaching and preaching.

Paul also stated in *Philippians* that what he had gained in knowledge and stature as a Pharisee, he now considered **dung**. This is a strong word, ladies and gentlemen. That is strong. How many of you would like some dung? You pass on the dung.

The word here “*skubalon*” means: refuse, as the excrement of animals, rubbish, dregs, worthless, detestable. Paul says that when I came to the knowledge of Messiah, I now saw what I had taught as absolute rubbish. It was absolute rubbish.

You have to understand something, ladies and gentlemen. **Paul was the epitome of Judaism**. If you looked up the word “Judaism” in the day of Paul (if they had a Hebrew version of Webster’s), you would probably see Paul’s picture!

Philippians 3:1 – “Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.”

Philippians 3:2 – “Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers,”

Then he uses this word in the *King James*:

“...beware of the **concision**.”

The word there is “*katatome*.” It means: to cut up, mutilation.

He says:

“Beware of the mutilation. Beware of them that have an outward bris, an outward cut, an outward circumcision of the flesh.”

Philippians 3:3 – “For we are the circumcision, which worship Elohim in the spirit, and rejoice in Messiah Yeshua, and have no confidence in the flesh.”

You can take this word “flesh” to mean one of two things. It can mean in the natural human nature or because I have circumcision in my flesh; because there is a cut on me. He is saying:

“We who worship him in spirit are the circumcision.”

When you see Paul referring to circumcision, he usually means this word “*peritome*,” the act or rite of circumcision. **“They of the circumcision” is a term used of the Jews.** Paul says:

“We who are Jews – for we are the Jews (if you would) – Yehudi, which worship Elohim in the spirit”

He is not trying to make people [be] Jews, but he is saying that the Jews consider themselves to be Jews because of the circumcision.

Philippians 3:4 – “Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:”

Philippians 3:5 – “Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews”

Now here is a key piece right here, ladies and gentlemen. Paul is saying:

“My version of the law is from the Pharisees’ perspective.”

**“...as touching the law, a Pharisee;”**

What he is saying here is:

“I learned the law as a Pharisee.”

Do you understand this? Of those of you who were brought up in denominationalism for example, how many of you were brought up in a denomination that said that the gifts of the Spirit have ceased? Let me see your hands. If you were brought up like that, would you be looking for the gifts of the Spirit to manifest? How many of you were brought up in a denomination that says that the gifts of the Spirit (especially tongues) are for us today? So you sought tongues. You sought to speak in tongues because that is what you were taught.

How many of you were taught that healing is for today? Anything that you were taught, you actually looked for and expected. If you weren’t taught it; if you were taught against it – how many of you were taught against it and that speaking in tongues was “of the devil?” Let me see your hands. No one? There’s a hand. There’s a hand. Let me raise mine. Oh yeah, so anybody who speaks in tongues, what are you going to think?

“That’s a demon. They’ve got demons. Let me get out of here. The devil is here!”

We have been taught all of these things. Whether we realize it or not, we have dragged this stuff throughout our spiritual journey. In order for us to embrace something that is in opposition to what we have been taught, we have some dilemmas to face.

First of all, in order for me to let that through, I have to examine what I have believed all of these years. If my foundation is built upon what I believed all of these years, can I now afford to relinquish that knowing that if I do that, I now have to examine everything else?

As touching the law, what did Paul say? A Pharisee. The word there is “*Pharisaios*.” This is a sect that seems to have started after the Jewish exile. In addition to Old Testament books, the Pharisees recognized within oral tradition, a standard of belief and life. They sought distinction and praise by outward observance of external rites. They wanted their tzitzits long. They said loud prayers in the marketplace. When they came, they wanted the chief seats in the assemblies. They sought distinction and praise by outward forms of piety such as ceremonial washings, fastings and prayers.

“Yeshua, how come your disciples eat without washing their hands?”

You begin to judge everyone else based on your beliefs. They sought for distinction and praise by fasting and prayers and alms giving. They were comparatively negligent of genuine piety. They prided themselves on their fancied good works.

Paul says concerning zeal:

Philippians 3:6 – “Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; **touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.**”

Paul says:

“I was blameless.”

Philippians 3:7 – “But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Messiah.”

Philippians 3:8 – “Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Messiah Yeshua my Lord; **for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung,** that I may win Messiah,”

Now ask yourself the question, is Paul saying that the Law of YeHoVaH is poop? Because that is exactly what those who teach that “we are not under the law” are saying. They are saying that it is doo-doo, poo, feces, excrement. Some even use stronger words than that. What they say about anybody who tries to keep the law or any iota of it is:

“If you try to keep one law and you break one law, you’ve broken them all so you shouldn’t try to keep any of them.”

This is what they are saying. When you call them out on it, they say:

“That’s not what I am saying.”

“Well, what are you saying? Because what you are saying is that I shouldn’t try to keep any laws – none of them. If I try to keep one and I don’t keep another one...”

Then they want to go off into all of these crazy conversations.

“So, let me see if I’ve got this straight. You keep the law, right? Well, if somebody doesn’t keep the Sabbath, do you stone them?”

They go all the way to the extreme, you see.

Philippians 3:9 – “And be found in him, **not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law,** but that which is through the faith of Messiah, the righteousness which is of God by faith.”

Galatians 2:19 – “For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God”

I want to touch on some of this. The law according to the Pharisees was different. **By adding to the Law of YeHoVaH, the Pharisees destroyed the law.** The moment that they began to add all of these washings and interpretations of the oral traditions; and they began to put this onto the people, they destroyed the law. This is what the Bible says.

Deuteronomy 4:2 – “Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it,”

**By adding to the Law of YeHoVaH, the Pharisees destroyed the law.**

The moment that you add one thing to the law, you destroy it! The moment that you diminish one thing from the law, you destroy it! The beauty of keeping the commandments of YeHoVaH is that there are ordinances. There are judgments. There are precepts. If I somehow violate a certain aspect, there is a requirement that I have to make. There is an offering. There is a sacrifice. That is for the individual.

The Day of Atonement was introduced. Every year, the entire nation was atoned for all of their sins. You see, this is what YeHoVaH incorporated into his law; that if there were violations among the people, he himself made provisions for the people to be atoned.

**Atonement has always been in the heart of the Almighty.** Forgiveness and love; reconciliation and the fact that Yeshua came is because of YeHoVaH’s reconciliation among his people. **He gave them a law to keep holy, but they continually and repeatedly violated it.**

Do you know one of the number one reasons why the people violated the law? It was because they began to surround themselves with people in the world. As soon as the children of Israel came out of the land of Egypt and established themselves, they began to cry out to Samuel.

“Give us a King!”

Just like the nations around us.

“Give us a King!”

The biggest challenge for many of us today is that we live in a society where we are surrounded by people of the world. To live out your faith today in the world that we live in, you have to be really strong in your faith and willing to suffer the persecution and ridicule of the people around you. They ridicule you because of your strange beliefs. They make statements such as:

“That’s old fashioned. That’s Old Testament. That’s outdated. That’s the law.”

I mean, they make it seem like trying to keep the commandments and trying to be in right standing with the Almighty is bad! That is the picture that they paint. So if you try to live out your faith in this world, you will be ridiculed.

What some people try to do is pull in their family. They go into some enclave and do home schooling. They don’t want their children to mingle or to interact. They are afraid to even go out into public. They certainly don’t want their children going into places.

*Our role ladies and gentlemen, is to teach our children!* That is it! Your role is to teach your children. My role is to teach my children the word and the commandments of YeHoVaH. I am to train them up and to dedicate them so that when they get old, they will not depart. If they have a foundation of his word, YeHoVaH knows that they are going to go into the world. They are surrounded by the world. We are supposed to be in the world, but we are not supposed to conduct ourselves like the world.

The thing about that is that the world's stuff looks shinier. It looks more glittery. Their gold seems to look shinier than ours. Their grass seems to look greener. They seem to be having more fun. They fail to realize that there is no one who loves a good party like YeHoVaH. He incorporated. Then there are people who want to come to the party and violate it. They say things like:

"You all are drinking wine..."

You have probably met some of the "Torah Terrorists." They want to condemn people because they have a sip! The Bible is very clear that we are not to be drunk wherein is excess. In other words drink, but don't allow your drinking to cause you to act like a fool. Don't get drunk. Don't start slurring and stumbling and hitting on other people's wives and husbands.

The Bible lets us know that Father desires his people to party, but this is the difference between his party and the world's party. The world wants to party in darkness. Father wants us to party in the light. He says:

"Listen, get your stuff. Get your strong drinks. Get your wine. Buy whatever you want and come into my presence and party. I want to party with you!"

But oh no, the world wants to go into darkness. Have you ever wondered why bars are so dark? People don't like partying during the day. They want to wait until it is night time.

So because the people of Israel were surrounded by the world, they felt that the world had more fun. Do you know what the world had? It had no law! The world had no law. They had no restraint. That is why there are a lot of young people getting pregnant and having sex before they are married. They are drinking and getting drunk and passing out and waking up and not knowing how many people have had their way with them. They are surrounded by people who have no morals and no values.

And there are people in the Kingdom who want to surround themselves with these kinds of people. Then they are surprised when those kinds of people take advantage of them. Unfortunately some of those kinds of people kind of wander into the Kingdom. They are not fully "saved" yet, so we have to help them.

We have to dress in such a way where we are not tempting them or causing them to stumble. We have to make sure that we are not turning their head the wrong way by allowing or inviting them to look at our bodies (for example, dressing skin tight so that your shape can be seen or looking in such a way to the point where a wife is watching her husband and a husband watching his wife).

Some people who come out of the world into the Kingdom haven't learned how to conduct themselves. You will find that this is one of the main reasons why there is so much fornication, adultery and all kinds of other things going on in the so-called "Houses of God." It is because these individuals have thrown away the law.

Deuteronomy 4:2 — “Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it,”

Father was very serious about us adding to the law. **The reason why Phariseeism was a curse was because it added to the law.** The Bible says:

“Cursed is him. Cursed is him.”

You have to understand something, ladies and gentlemen. If Yeshua said that nobody was keeping the law, then who was keeping the law? Weren’t there people practicing the law? So if Paul says:

“I was blameless concerning the law.”

And if he wasn’t keeping the Law of YeHoVaH, then whose law was he keeping? Do you understand this? If the people were in the temple celebrating the feasts in accordance to the Torah, they were doing the things that YeHoVaH required of them as far as going up. But who was teaching them? It was the Pharisees. The laws of the Pharisees were *based* on the Law of YeHoVaH. **The people were keeping “the law,” but they weren’t keeping the Law of YeHoVaH.** They were keeping the Pharisees’ *interpretation* of the Law of YeHoVaH, which Yeshua says was the “traditions of men.” Paul says it was “the religion of the Jews.”

You have to understand this if you are going to read *Galatians* and not come away with some perverted Christian interpretation.

**To destroy the law is to add to it or diminish from it.**

Matthew 5:17 – “Think not that I am come to destroy”

There’s that word again.

“Matthew 5:17 – “Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.”

What Yeshua is saying is that:

“I am not coming to add one thing to the law and I am not coming to take one thing away from the law.”

That is because to destroy the law is to *add to it or diminish from it*.

“I am not coming to cease it. I am not coming to bring it to an end.”

But that is *exactly* how it is interpreted! It is amazing that Yeshua can say:

“I didn’t come to destroy the law.”

But then people say that Paul teaches that we are no longer under the law! It is as if Paul is greater than Yeshua! **When did Paul become greater than Yeshua?!**

“Matthew 5:17 – “Think not that I am come to **destroy** the law, or the prophets: I am not come to **destroy**, but to fulfil.”

Again we see that word “*kataluo*.” He is saying:

“I didn’t come to dissolve it. I didn’t come to disunite it. I didn’t come to demolish it. I didn’t come to overthrow it. I didn’t come to render it vain. I didn’t come to bring it to nought.”

So if he didn’t come to destroy it or to do away with it, why do people want to do away with it? Because if he didn’t come to destroy the law, then the fact of the matter is that he came to curse us! If the law is a curse and he didn’t come to destroy the curse, then obviously he came to leave us under a curse! Does that make sense to anybody?

**It makes absolutely no sense whatsoever.**

**Yeshua didn’t come to put us under a curse. He came to set us free!** He came to set the captives free. He came to release us from prison and to open the eyes of the blind. Who did he refer to as blind people? It wasn’t just a physical blindness. He said that if the blind are leading the blind, then where are they going to end up? In the ditch. Who did he call “blind guides?” It was the Pharisees!

If they are blind and they are guides and they are teaching the law, then should the people follow them? No! They were teaching *their version of the law, which made them blind*. This is why they couldn’t recognize the Messiah that they were supposed to be looking for. They were blind!

Galatians 2:20 – “I am crucified with Messiah: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Messiah liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.”

What Paul is saying is that his life is now hidden in Messiah. What we should be saying is that our lives are also now hidden in Messiah. As I have stated a few times in this teaching, it is important for us to understand that Yeshua taught two ways. He taught by what he said and by what he did. What he did was come to show us how we are to walk in the Kingdom of YeHoVaH according to the Law of YeHoVaH.

Every city, state, nation, community and to some degree neighborhood (especially those under homeowner’s associations and townships) operates by a system of laws. These laws are to govern the conduct of the people who live in these communities. **Where there is no law, there is lawlessness.** Where there is a violation of the law, there are law breakers.

The last thing we want to be in is in a community of lawlessness. People have identified certain communities of lawlessness. Most of these communities are run down. You will find that the grass doesn’t grow that green. You will find that in some places, the grass doesn’t grow at all. There are always police sirens, ambulance sirens, gun shots, dog fights, drug trafficking, prostitution and everything else that keeps the police on full-time alert.

People who want a life better than that do what they can to move out of those communities. Why? They do this because they want to be in a place that is safe. They want to be in a place where people follow the law. They don’t want to live in a neighborhood where folks have their cars sitting on bricks in the front yard. They don’t want to be in a neighborhood where people let their children run all over the neighborhood breaking and destroying things. They don’t want graffiti all over the houses. People want to be in a place where there is some kind of security.

They want to be in a place where they can raise their family; where children can go outside and play and where they can sleep at night without having to bar their doors.

I remember the first time that I went to Chicago to my sister's house. It is just like most of the houses in Chicago. They have big metal screen doors and four or five locks. Once you get through that door, you have to go through another door. It is like a system. It is almost like going into a fortress. Anybody know what I am talking about? It is because you want to secure your stuff. You don't want people breaking in on you. You don't want people coming in at night.

We want to live in a place where there is safety and peace. The only way that we can really have peace is that the Prince of Peace is dwelling in the midst of us. This is exactly what YeHoVaH wanted. He wanted the children of Israel to live in peace, safety and harmony; governed by laws that would maintain that peace, safety and harmony.

First of all, what was required was that the people had a right relationship with the Almighty. The way that we have a right relationship with the Almighty is that we approach him *the way that he instructs us to approach him*.

Not only are we to have a right relationship with the Almighty, we are supposed to have a right relationship with one another. The only way that we are going to have a right relationship with one another is that we have a right relationship with him. It will begin to show itself through the relationship that we have with one another. As a matter of fact, the Almighty says:

"How can you say that you love me whom you can't see, and you hate your brother whom you do see?"

In other words, this is how the world is going to know that you are mine. It will be by the love that you have for one another. This love ladies and gentlemen, is loving him with all of our heart, mind, soul and strength and loving our neighbor as we love ourselves. We love our neighbor as we love ourselves. In other words, we learn to love ourselves because he who is love, lives in us. When he who is love dwells in us, he begins to address the issues in us that cause us to see things from a wrong perspective.

He wants us to see through his lens and not through the denominational lens or through a religious lens. We are not to see through the lens of our teacher, but through the lens of his Spirit with the eyes and mind of Messiah and the ability to hear and to obey. His desire is to lead us. Guess where he is leading us? He is leading us to green pastures and not to a war zone. He wants us to lie beside *still* waters. He is our shepherd. Do you understand what I am saying?

When we are in right relationship with him and we keep our eyes focused on him, we can handle anything that comes at us from the world. That is because we know that just as he went before Israel and destroyed the Anakims, he was able to destroy our enemies. **He is still able to destroy your enemies.** He is our fortress! He is our high tower! Guess what? He is still fighting the battles of those who keep their eyes on him! He is our healer, our deliverer, our protector, our provider. He is our everything! How can he be our "everything" and yet we reject his laws?!

Instead we adopt the laws of our state and our city. We have a form of law from a Democratic perspective and a Republican perspective and a denominational perspective.



**He is still able to destroy your enemies. He is our fortress and high tower!  
He is still fighting the battles of those who keep their eyes on him!  
He is our healer, deliverer, protector and provider. He is our everything!  
But how can he be our “everything” if we reject his laws?!**

Things are no different today than what the Israelites had in the day of Yeshua where their perspective caused them to be blind and not see the Messiah who was clearly in the midst of them.





## Class Six

---

Hidden in Messiah  
What the Holy Spirit reveals  
Paul denounces who he used to be.  
Religion destroys the Law.  
Promotion comes from YeHoVaH.  
Messiah is the goal.  
Reject the Law and you reject YeHoVaH.

---

### **Little words mean a lot.**

When we look at what Paul is teaching in the Book of *Galatians*, we know that Paul's writings in the Book of *Galatians* are not disconnected from his other writings. Paul is a person who is addressing issues and dealing with circumstances. In all of these issues and circumstances that he is dealing with, he is addressing them from his knowledge of the word, the wisdom that Father has given him and his experiences. This knowledge, wisdom and experience doesn't separate itself from the writings of *Romans* or from the writings of *Colossians*.

You will find that Paul is using some of the same terminology in much of what he writes. He comes from the same position. He is just coming at it in a different book. As we look at *Galatians* here in part 6 of this teaching, I hope to connect some of the dots so that you can literally see what Paul is actually saying.

Here is something that happens to me most Sabbath mornings. I get up at five o'clock in the morning and start my Sabbath. I lay on my face before the Almighty. I pray. I start to get the mind of the Almighty for the teaching and I begin to prepare the teaching. Several times during the course of the morning on Shabbat, I have to walk away from my computer. The reason why I walk away from the computer is because Father is inspiring me with certain things that my mind has to grasp. Have you heard me say things like "trying to get my mind around something?"

That is a saying that I use when something has blown my mind to such a degree that I have to allow my mind to focus on what is going on up there so I can comprehend it. I not only have to comprehend it for myself, but I have to figure out by the work of the Spirit how to communicate it to you in a way that you will understand. I understand it, but just because I understand it, you might not. If I don't communicate it to you in a way that you can understand, you won't get it. Have you ever tried to explain something to someone that makes perfect sense to you, but they look at you like:

"What in the world are you talking about?"

They have no idea, but it makes perfect sense to you. I have seen these kinds of situations; especially as people are coming into the Hebrew Roots of the faith. They try to explain something that they understand. But in their process of trying to explain it to someone, the other

person doesn't understand it. Part of the reason why they don't understand is because they don't have the revelation that you have received. You see, a revelation to you is where the Father uses something that causes your mind to shift and a light bulb to come on. It is like:

“Okay, wow. I see it!”

It has been in front of you the entire time, but you couldn't see it until he turns that light on. Once he turns that light on and you can see it, all of a sudden you have a revelation. How do you take the revelation that Father has shown you and communicate it to someone else? You have to understand that with your experiences and the way that he has communicated to you, he had to speak to you in such a way and use something that you could relate to that caused your eyes to be opened. That is for you as an individual.

The person that you are trying to communicate the message to doesn't have the life experience and hasn't gone through the things that you have gone through. They haven't focused on key Scriptures. They don't have pet Scriptures by which they operate. They don't have the same mental blockages or capacity. You are trying to explain something that for you is easy, but for them, they don't understand. As a result, sometimes we have a tendency to pull things in. This is one of the dangers of traditions and Judaism. It can get to the point where it complicates the matter. We are going to uncomplicate some things. I believe that Father has gifted me so that we can try to simplify stuff that people have made complicated.

This is *Galatians* part 6. On Thursdays we have been *Searching the Scriptures*. Ironically our Thursday sessions have coincided with what is happening on Shabbat. You can make those connections. We have been talking about *Faith, Hope and Love*. Those of you who are with me on Thursdays, we are trying to explain how we are in this mode of faith but are unable to move beyond it. As I was sharing with you on Thursday, there is a sense of panic that seems to be gripping the church world, the Messianic community and the world at large. There are things that are being said that people are taking and running with. Let me give you a case in point.

Over the last few months, many of you had heard that something was “going to happen” in September or October of this past year. There were people who were saying that the economy was going to crash. There were going to be some systems that were going to fail. There were harbingers and other things that were going to take place. As a result, there were people who were saying these things and people who were repeating what was being said.

Then there are folks who are having conversations around what is being said. They are continually repeating it. Do you know what is going on? Through the word and through the faith in which people are communicating, they are putting things into the atmosphere that are creating in the spirit realm. The more people that you can get to agree with you and to speak the same things, it seems to create in the realm of the spirit this idea that “something” is going on. Then you start feeling it.

You may look at what is going on in Greece and what is going on in China and in the stock market. Do you know what you are doing? Do you know what is going on there? It is a self-fulfilling prophecy. That is exactly what is going on. There is a self-fulfilling prophecy. It is just like the whole idea of “Y2K.” Everybody was talking about Y2K. Then Y2K came and went. Before that coming and going, there was something going on in the realm of the spirit that was causing uneasiness among people. That fear has been allowed to get into people's spirits. Now there is this great angst and anxiety about what is going to happen on a particular day.

It is the same thing as it was with a gentleman who is no longer here; Harold Camping. This man was talking about the end of the world. His billboards were all over the place. They were all over the world and people were anxious. They were saying that it may not happen, but there is a possibility that it might happen. It creates in the atmosphere, a spirit that you can now begin to feel; just as you have that critical mass speaking things into the spirit realm. You have to understand that **everything is spiritual**. Everything that we see as far as creation goes, came to be through words spoken into lives or words that were spoken.

The heavens were created by words. The moon, the stars, the sun, the planets, the trees and the animals were created by words. Our words have power if you can get two people to agree on anything. That is why you can't come into agreement with certain things. You can't be repeating certain things. I don't care how many people are saying it! Do you hear what I am saying?

You have to speak that which you are trusting and believing him to do and not come into agreement with what other people are saying. That is because what happens is that if you are trying to speak what you are saying while coming into agreement with what other people are saying, it creates chaos in the spirit. This goes all the way back to:

“This is the day that YeHoVaH has made. I will rejoice and be glad in it. I am not going to let the anxiety of other people get into my spirit and cause me to be anxious.”

Once you let those words in and once you let those things penetrate your spirit, the next thing you know, you are feeling all of this stuff that is going on around you. You might even start speaking things that are contrary to what you believe.

So, words of faith are what we have been dealing with, even in our teachings on faith. I feel there is a panic that is going across the American wavelength. It is not just in America. It is in Greece. It is in China and on Wall Street. Are you following me? You can't come into agreement with the words here under heaven.

You have to come into agreement with the words of YeHoVaH. The moment that you come into agreement with the words under heaven, it creates this sense of double mindedness in the realm of the spirit. That is because you are saying that you believe one thing, but you are speaking something else.

There is a panic, ladies and gentlemen. How many of you have kind of felt this sense of anxiety around you? Anybody other than me? Yeah. Even with people who are speaking, you will notice that even now people are speaking things. This is walking by sight. From a natural standpoint, things don't look all that great. That is in the natural realm. But we have the eyes of Messiah or we have the eyes that the Bible tells us about. It says that when we pray, to give us eyes to see and ears to hear.

We can see through the realm of the spirit. According to the word, when we have the Holy Spirit, we can even see things into the future if we are listening to him and following the Spirit. In order for us to listen to him and to follow his Spirit, we can't allow other people to get into our spirit and pull us into their spirit. If we do, then we begin to follow their spirit. We begin to see the things that their spirit is projecting; versus seeing the things that he has spoken and is trying to show us.

You see, when a saint gets anxious, it is an indication that they are not walking in his Spirit. He says to be anxious for nothing, but by everything through prayer and supplication. When you get anxious and start panicking, that is not the Spirit of YeHoVaH. The moment that you get into

panic mode and anxiety mode, you have tapped into something else. That is not the Holy Spirit. You need to just back up off of that, collect yourself and get back into the Spirit. Let me tell you that even when there was death and destruction going on in Egypt, the children of YeHoVaH were experiencing sunshine and harmony. That is how we are supposed to be.

“Well brother, what about what is going on in...?”

“Well, what about what is going on in the Kingdom of Heaven?”

I am not ignorant of what is going on around me, but what I am most concerned about is not what NBC, ABC, CNN and what all of these other folks are reporting. I choose to believe the report of YeHoVaH regardless of what the news is saying. Halleluyah.

In the last teaching we left off at *Galatians* 2:20. Let’s continue there. In *Galatians* 2:20 Paul says these words:

Galatians 2:20 – “I am crucified with Messiah: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Messiah liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.”

Now little words sometimes can mean a lot. If you notice, Paul says that he lives by the faith of; which is a little different than faith in. We can have faith in, but Father wants us to have the faith of. There is a difference between the faith in Messiah and having the faith of Messiah. When I desire the faith of Messiah, then I desire to do the things that he did. That is what he is saying; that when I want the kind of faith that Messiah had, then I can literally believe that I can do the things that Messiah did.

If I simply desire faith in Messiah, then that faith is a faith that would get my name in the Lamb’s Book of Life. It would prepare a place for me in the afterlife, but it won’t necessarily prepare me to do the work that Yeshua did. That is because I am simply believing that he has done all that needs to be done and that all I have to do is put my faith in him and I am saved and that is enough.

Yeshua came and told us that the works that he did, we are to do. It takes a whole different level of faith to do the works *of* Messiah than it takes to believe *in* Messiah. So when Paul talks about the faith of Messiah, you begin to look at the life that Paul lived. When Paul had his Damascus Road experience, he already had zeal to the point where he feared nothing and no one. This is why I believe that he literally had to be lamb-basted. I don’t see Father coming and having a delicate conversation with Paul and saying:

“Okay Paul, now listen son. You are going the wrong way son. What you are doing is against the word.”

You have to understand that what Paul believed he was doing was *based* on the word. Have you ever had a conversation with someone about the word, who had an understanding about the word, but who couldn’t comprehend the word that you were trying to present? Do you hear me? Paul had an understanding of the word which pushed him to do the things that he did. So that kind of conversation probably would not have resonated with him; even when he was informed by others that if this was of the Almighty, that you couldn’t stop it. Yet Paul went from town to town persecuting those who followed Messiah. Paul had to have an abrupt encounter. It was one that would literally cause him to “see” the things that Father wanted him to see. In order for him to see the things that Father wanted him to see, Father had to first blind him.

It is sometimes challenging for people who can see, to see. Sometimes it is almost as if he has to take our sight away from us in order for us to see the things that he is trying to show us. Many of us already approach the Book of *Galatians* with the idea that we understand it. This is especially true in the world outside of this room. There are many in Christianity who believe that Paul's letters to the Galatians solidify the fact that we are not under the law and that the law is "cursed." We are hard-pressed to convince them otherwise, because they have already been convinced to see the word from that manner. This is the same mentality that Paul had. Therefore having a conversation with them along those lines may not necessarily resonate. This is why Yeshua says:

"Listen, when you go, if they receive you, then they receive me. If they don't, shake the dust. Move on."

There are people out there who are ready and willing and who the Almighty has already been dealing with. He has sent other people across their path. They are ripe for the harvest. We have to be able to recognize those who are ripe for the harvest versus those that are green.

Paul is talking about his life when he says:

"This life that I now live in the flesh"

We need to get this folks, because when you think about it, Paul faced incredible odds everywhere he went and he knew it. Paul knew that wherever he went, his message was probably not going to be received, yet he taught it anyway. He went into places to try to convince those who were open to being convinced. In every environment there are people who are open and there are people who are closed. We have to be able to recognize those who are open and distinguish them from those who are closed so that we invest our energy, time and the word in good ground.

He is saying that his life is now hidden in Messiah. What does that say for us? The lives of those who have faith are hidden in Messiah. This is something that he also wrote about in *Colossians*. As we discuss this, we are going to have to connect Paul's writings. That is because Paul believed the same thing regardless of who he wrote to. Paul didn't have one faith for the Colossians and a whole other faith for the Galatians. Do you hear what I am saying? Paul was the same Paul who wrote *Romans*, *Galatians*, *Colossians*, *Philippians* and *Timothy*. It is the same Paul. It is the same faith and the same belief. Here is what he writes in *Colossians*:

Colossians 3:1 – "If ye then be risen with Messiah, seek those things which are above, where Messiah sitteth on the right hand of Elohim."

Colossians 3:2 – "Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth."

This is a challenge for people. Let me tell you that you can enjoy the things of the earth without being entangled with the things of the earth. The key is that you have things. Things do not have you. It is the ability and willingness to walk away from whatever. Do you hear me? When Father called us to come to Charlotte, North Carolina, we had two houses and a building worth a whole lot of money. We walked away from it all. We left it to go to a place where we had no idea where we were going or what we were going to do. Well, we knew where we were going. We were coming to Charlotte. That is where he told us to come.

We didn't know that you all were here. We had never met you before. For those of you who are joining us online, had we stayed in Michigan, we would not be in fellowship right now! And yet there were people who were saying:

“How can you leave your house? Your houses haven’t been sold. You want to wait until you get a good price for your house. Then you can take that money and you can move to Charlotte. You want your building to sell. You want these things to sell.”

Man, we loaded up the truck like the Beverly Hillbillies, but we hadn’t hit oil. We moved. We left the stuff. Do you know that it is hard sometimes to leave the stuff? The stuff holds you back. But you see, when you are not a prisoner of this world; when you are in the world and not of the world, you don’t let stuff hold you. You have stuff, but stuff doesn’t have you.

When stuff has you, stuff will get in the way of what Father is calling you to do. You will let stuff stop you. I never really said it like that before. We left property. We had two houses. These weren’t cheap houses. Our building was like a mini-mansion. We left that stuff because that stuff wasn’t going to hold us back from doing and going where he called us. We were ready to let all of it go; which we did.

When your life is hidden in Messiah, we seek those things that are above where Messiah sits. We set our affections on things above and not on the things of this earth.

Colossians 3:3 – “For ye are dead,”

He says...

Colossians 3:3 – “For ye are dead and your life is”

What? Your life is hid(den).

Colossians 3:3 – “For ye are dead and your life is **hid** with Messiah in Elohim.”

If we were to go further in *Colossians* chapter 3, we would see that:

Colossians 3:4 – “When Messiah, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.”

Colossians 3:5 – “Mortify...”

This word means “to put to death.”

Colossians 3:5 – “Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:”

If we had time, we would get into that. I just wanted to show you those verses. This is the work. Paul is saying:

“Listen. There is some work that we have to do.”

If you don’t deal with yourself, you will get in the way of him. If you don’t deal with the desires of your heart – I can spend some time in this verse, but I am going to move forward.

In *Galatians* 2 Paul says:

Galatians 2:21 – “I do not **frustrate** the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Messiah is dead in vain.”

He is saying a mouthful here, ladies and gentlemen. The word here is “I do not frustrate.” That word “frustrate” is “*atheteo*” which means: to do away with, to set aside. He says:

“I am not setting aside the grace. I am not nullifying it. I am not making it void.”



This word where he says “righteousness” is: “*dikaioisune*,” meaning: in a broad sense, a state of him who is as he ought to be, righteousness, or the condition acceptable to Elohim.

Righteousness is what he makes us. You cannot make yourself righteous. **You cannot make yourself righteous and be acceptable unto YeHoVaH in your own righteousness.** There is only one way to obtain this righteousness that Paul is talking about.

There is righteousness in the law. We are going to look at that in a moment, but that righteousness in the law does not make you in right-standing with him. There is only one way to be in right-standing with YeHoVaH, and that is through Messiah. No man can come to the Almighty except through whom? Anyone who tries to establish a relationship with the Almighty apart from Messiah – their work is futile. This is very important for us. With what Paul is dealing with here and when he talks about “the law,” we have to ask ourselves:

“What law is he talking about?”

We have laid the foundation, but we have to continue forward. I know that there are people who come along into the *Galatians* part 6 teachings online at our website and who ask:

“What is this babbler talking about?”

That is because there are teachings on *Galatians* parts 1 through 5 that come before this *Galatians* part 6 teaching that people online may miss.<sup>13</sup> Some people who come along and who go directly into *Galatians* 6 either ignore or are unaware of what is happening in *Galatians* parts 1 through 5. They assume that I am making statements that are not verified. I would say to them to go back and study parts 1 through 5 because we are not going to recap them here. I am moving forward.

In *Romans* 10, Paul lays out how righteousness is obtained. We already looked at *Galatians*. We have touched on *Colossians*. Now we are going to touch on *Romans*. Look at what he says in *Romans* 10:

Romans 10:1 – “Brethren, my heart’s desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.”

Romans 10:2 – “For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.”

They are zealous, but not according to knowledge. This is so important for us because **Paul is speaking about what he used to be.** You have to understand that Paul is speaking about what he used to be. Paul was zealous; more so than all of them. He makes this statement that he excelled all of his peers. When it came to zeal, there was no one who could compare. How many people do we know of in the Bible in the Book of *Acts* or in the New Testament that actually went out and hunted down followers of Messiah? We only know of one. His name is Paul. At least here in the New Testament that is what he is referred to. There was just one.

Others bore false witness. Others pointed him out, but Paul obtained a letter to go from city to city to gather them and to bring them back under arrest. Paul was quite zealous. When he had that encounter with the Almighty, he didn’t lose his zeal, but the Father gave him the truth. He

---

<sup>13</sup> Of course, those in the study program and reading in the workbooks are excluded.

took that zeal that Paul had and put him onto the path of truth with the same zeal, but now this zeal was *according to knowledge*. Paul says:

Romans 10:2 – “For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.”

Romans 10:3 – “**For they being ignorant**”

Now, understand this.

Romans 10:3 – “**For they being ignorant of God’s righteousness...**”

This is a key verse.

Romans 10:3 – “**For they being ignorant of God’s righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.**”

This is exactly what we see through *Matthew, Mark, Luke* and *John*; which is what Yeshua is addressing when he is dealing with these religious leaders who have established a form of Godliness. In the Pentecostal Church they said that the people who have a form of Godliness but who deny the power are the Baptists. That is what they say!

“Oh, those people. They have a form of Godliness, but they deny the power. There is no Holy Ghost power.”

Paul is not talking about the Pentecostals or the Baptists, because there was no such thing. He is talking about those who have the commandments. But what they had done with the commandments was **they had established commandments that were based upon the commandments**. By establishing their own commandments based upon the commandments, they established a righteousness that was based upon *their* commandments. **It was not according to the commandments of YeHoVaH.**

They had zeal to go beyond what was written. By going beyond what was written, **they added to the commandments**. When they added to the commandments, they made the commandments of no effect. They destroyed the law.

**They established their own commandments based upon the commandments.  
They established righteousness based upon *their* commandments.  
This righteousness was not according to the commandments of YeHoVaH.  
Adding or taking away from the commandments of YeHoVaH destroys the law.  
It makes it of no effect because it is no longer the Law of YeHoVaH.**

So the Pharisees and the Sadducees kept a law, but it wasn’t the Law of YeHoVaH. **It was their version, their interpretation, their additions and their manmade rules and regulations**. This is exactly what the Christian Churches and many Messianic communities do, like when you see people putting prayer shawls on their heads and praying.

Now, don’t get me wrong. There is nothing wrong with a prayer shawl, but let me ask you this. Do you need a prayer shawl to pray? There is a teaching in many congregations that you

have to have a prayer shawl in order to pray in the congregation. You have to wear a kippah to pray in the congregation. You have to look a certain way if you want to be recognized. You have to ask yourself:

“Where does that come from?”

Romans 10:3 – **“For they being ignorant of God’s righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.”**

What is Paul saying here? He is saying:

“Listen, there is a righteousness that comes from him. But these people who claim to serve him, have established a righteousness *based on* the righteousness of YeHoVaH. In doing so, they have not *submitted themselves to his righteousness*. Instead they submit themselves to those who established their righteousness based on the righteousness of God.”

How does this work? The rabbis became more feared than YeHoVaH. The religious leaders became more feared than YeHoVaH. The people feared the religious leaders (man) more than they feared YeHoVaH. This happened in practically every denomination. This is why Yeshua says:

“Don’t call any man ‘Rabbi.’ You only have one rabbi. Do you understand this? Don’t do it!”

When it comes down to men, men want to lord over other people. Do you know what? People who have not been taught that they can have a relationship and hear the voice of YeHoVaH and be led by the Spirit of YeHoVaH, desire to be led by men. People want other people to tell them what to do.

“I don’t want anybody else to tell me what to do!”

Then why don’t you have your own business? Why do you spend more time praying for a job (those who are unemployed) than you pray for the wisdom and revelation to establish a business yourself and become an employer instead of an employee? Don’t get angry at me. I am just a messenger. We have been groomed to be servants. From the time we are born, it is:

“Boy, you need to get a good education. You need to get a good education so you can get a good job.”

How many of you have heard that one? How many of you have ever heard that you need to get a good education so that you can establish your own business or that you need to become an entrepreneur? How many of you have ever heard that one? Do you see? We have been trained to be worker bees. We have been trained to be employees. I understand this. Everyone can’t be an employer. I understand that concept here in America, but how many of you know that when YeHoVaH brought the children of Israel out of Egypt, that he gave them their own plot of land? He says:

“Now listen. Be an employer. You be the boss of this land. You manage what I have given you. If you are unable to manage what I give you, then you are going to have to sell yourself to someone else and become a servant.”

When you become a servant, you look to other people to meet your needs. You look to your job to meet your needs. You look to your boss to meet your needs. You look to your employer to meet your needs. Now, this is the ugly truth. How did we get there? The people were delivered from Egypt, but they still had a mentality that they were in Egypt [bondage].

“Moses, you tell us what to do.”

YeHoVaH’s desire is for each and every one of us to have the kind of relationship with him – he didn’t say those that are led by the spirit of Arthur Bailey. He didn’t say that they are the sons and daughters; but those that are led by *his* Spirit. I have to tell you ladies and gentlemen, and this is sad for me to confess and to admit, but there are way too many people who have sought me to tell them what to do. I have to go to the same Elohim they have access to, to get instructions from him in order to instruct them. Otherwise I am giving them my instructions.

There are too many pastors and religious leaders who are no different than these Pharisees in the Bible that Yeshua said to “beware” of. You read it in the word and then you go to your Pharisee pastor. You read it in the word and then you go to your Pharisee elder.

“Well Pastor, this is what the word says; but what say ye? Those people over there at House Of Israel say that we are supposed to keep the Sabbath. Are we?”

“Well now, the Sabbath is for those Jews. Those people over there, they are trying to be Jews.”

It is like:

“Really?”

Look around. Do you see anybody in this room who looks Jewish? Do you hear me? Now, they have been ignorant. What is Paul saying? He is saying that the people that I used to fellowship and worship with; those people that I excelled, that I studied with and that I served with were ignorant. They went about just like I did, to establish my own righteousness. How did they do that? They tried to please the religious leaders in order to excel through the ranks.

Believe it or not, this is what happens in denominationalism. There are people who desire the office of a bishop, so what do they do? They kiss the bishop’s ring. Do you hear what I am saying? There are people who are always (what they call in the world) “brown nosing.” They are trying to get next to the people of authority and power so they can be recognized as someone who has some influence. They are doing the same thing that the world does, in the Kingdom. They are trying to impress some man as if man is going to be the one who promotes you.

Listen, promotion doesn’t come from man. It doesn’t come from the east or the west. **Promotion comes from YeHoVaH.** When you please him, then guess what? He will make your enemies at peace with you. When you delight yourself in his word and his law, he will grant you the desires of your heart. The only thing that is standing in your way from excelling to the greatness that the Almighty has called you to, is you.

I have to admit that it is somewhat of a burden trying to lead a congregation and to be responsible for people. It is somewhat of a challenge to have a place that is clean and nice and worship-filled so that you can come in and really enjoy. It is a challenge. How many of you know that this stuff costs money? How many of you know that you have to raise money? How many of you know that these lights cost money? They don’t give them to you. The electricity costs. They don’t give away electricity. Do you hear what I am saying?

When you become a leader; even a man or a woman who becomes head of your household, you know that in order for you to have an apartment or a house or property, you are going to incur expenses. Those bill collectors are going to be looking to you to pay for the stuff that you have accumulated. That is a little pressure. It takes pressure. It takes risk. It takes chance to become an entrepreneur. It is a risk to become responsible for other people and to make sure that these people's livelihoods are cared for or that their paycheck is in their hands when that paycheck is due. It is a risk to take care of medical if you have medical and all of the other expenses that go along with running a business, but let me tell you that the rewards are in the risks.

The world around us wants to complain about the disparity between the CEO and the owner and the lowest person on the totem pole. How can there be such a wide income gap? It is because these people took risks that these other people aren't willing to take. The reward is in the risk, ladies and gentlemen. There is nothing more risky than trusting that you are hearing the voice of the Almighty and stepping out on that. It will cause you to leave your comfort zone. It will cause you to leave everything that you know.

Romans 10:4 – “For Messiah is the **end** of the law”

**Messiah is not the “end” of the law.  
He did not end the law. He is the goal.**

For Messiah is the **end** of the law for what? You see people, here Messiah is the end of the law. What is he the end of the law for? For **righteousness**. What does that mean? That word “*telos*” means: to set out for a definite point or goal.

**Messiah is the goal. He is not the end of the law. He is the goal.** This law that the children of Israel had, was designed to lead them to Messiah. That is the goal. The righteousness that can only be obtained from the Almighty is through Messiah. Now that I have obtained that righteousness that comes from Messiah, how do I live my life in his Kingdom? Do I make up my own rules? The church says:

“Yeah!”

“No, you don't make them up. We make them up for you. Now if you do this, this, this and this, you are in good standing with the Lord.”

You mean with your denomination. That is what they mean.

“Well, our denomination IS the Lord's house. Our denomination is the true 'Church of God.' Everybody else is going to Hell but us.”

Some people are bold enough to tell you that. How many of you have been in a church where they say:

“Those people over there, they've got it wrong! The only ones who are going to end up in the Kingdom are the ones who are part of this denomination. Everybody else is going to Hell...”

“...if they don’t baptize the way that we baptize, if they don’t preach and do it like we do it, if they don’t speak in tongues, if they don’t get baptized with the Holy Ghost with the evidence of speaking in tongues...”

There are people all over the place who are saying to you and to the people across the street:

“You all are not going to make it. The only hope for you is in this boat, in this ark, in this denomination.”

Paul does something really interesting. Notice what he says:

Romans 10:4 – “For Messiah *is* the **end** [goal] of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.”

Then he quotes Moses. But what does Moses have to do with Messiah? What does Messiah have to do with Moses? **Everything that Moses was given points to Messiah.** There is a connection. You can’t get to Messiah without going through Moses (in a sense) because even we who bring the good news are following the commission. We are doing what the Almighty says and the Bible tells us to do:

“Blessed are they who bring good news – how beautiful are the feet of them that bring good news...”

We are to take the gospel to the nations. That is not so much a New Testament commandment as it is an Old Testament commandment. Yeshua came and recommissioned the disciples because the Pharisees weren’t doing it. They were too busy building their own righteousness. But how beautiful are the feet of those who bring good news! The prophets prophesied this good news. Moses tried to preach the good news, but the people had their own way of doing it. They said:

“You tell us what to do.”

Moses says:

“Listen, you’ve got to understand that I am just like you all; but there is coming a day. The Almighty is going to raise up a Prophet from among these – from among our brethren. When he comes, we must *Shema* him.”

Moses is talking about this Prophet, this Prophet Yeshua. **This Messiah Yeshua was with them as a rock in the wilderness. He was the gospel in the wilderness.** It is the same gospel. So when he is writing, he says:

Romans 10:5 – “**For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law,**”

**“That the man...”**

You see, I separated this verse on purpose.

“For Moses described the righteousness which is of the law.”

Here is the description that Moses gave:

**“That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.”**

Here is what people say. Paul said that Moses described righteousness which is of the law; which is really a curse that those who do these things, shall live by them. You see, right here

Moses is being quoted. This is not Paul talking. He is saying what Moses said. What did Moses say? He said in *Leviticus* 18:4:

Leviticus 18:4 – “You must obey my laws and be careful to follow my decrees. **I am the LORD your God.**”

Leviticus 18:5 – “Keep my decrees and laws, for the man who obeys them will live by them. **I am the LORD.**”

**The man who does them shall live by them.** Those are not Moses’ words; neither are they Paul’s words. They are YeHoVaH’s word!

Leviticus 18:5 – “Keep my decrees and laws, for the man who obeys them...”

**Life is in them! You will have life in them. You will live by them.** In other words, death (disobedience) and life (obedience) is in the word. What word? His word! That is what Moses is saying, but people don’t know that Moses is saying this. **They don’t know that it is coming from YeHoVaH.** Moses is simply saying what YeHoVaH has said. Notice what YeHoVaH says:

Leviticus 18:5 – “Keep my decrees and laws, for the man who obeys them will live by them...”

“**I** said this.”

“**I AM** said this.”

“**I AM YeHoVaH** said this.”

But Paul doesn’t say:

“YeHoVaH said this.”

He says that Moses describes this. That is why I separated the verse at the comma and put quotation marks on that portion of it. The New Testament in the Book of *Romans* doesn’t do that. If you don’t do it, you will read right into it that Paul is making a statement concerning Moses, but it is actually Paul speaking. Then Paul goes on to say:

“but the righteousness which is of faith”

Do you see? So now what is he hearing? Well, there is a righteousness that Moses talks about, but then there is a righteousness of faith. But guess what? They are one and the same!

Romans 10:6 – “**But the righteousness which is of faith**”

Notice what Paul is saying. Again, what we should have is a quotation mark. As a matter of fact, let me just do this. I am going to put a quotation mark there. Do you know why? It is because Paul is quoting here.

Romans 10:6 – “**But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise,** Say not in thine heart, ‘Who shall ascend into heaven?’ (that is, to bring Messiah down *from above*:)”

And here is where he says it:

Deuteronomy 30:11 – “For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.”

This is what is written. Notice what he says:

Romans 10:6 – “But the righteousness which is of faith”

You have to understand that when he says:

Romans 10:5 – “**For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law,**”

What Paul does and which makes this a little challenging to track, is that in one sense he is quoting *Leviticus* in the first portion of this statement (*Leviticus* 18:4-5). Then in the second portion of this statement (verse 6), he is quoting from *Deuteronomy* 30. He is quoting *Deuteronomy* 30:11-14, but you don’t see him nor are there quotation marks in *Romans* that show where Paul is quoting. Therefore I have to show you where they are.

When a person is reading this, they won’t see it because they don’t know. Without knowing that Paul is quoting, they will read it as if Paul is saying this. Now here is where I think that the dishonesty of translators comes into play in that they don’t put in a quotation mark. If they put a quotation mark, you would know that he is quoting. So, what does he say?

Romans 10:6 – “**But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise,**  
Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Messiah  
down *from above*:)”

He is still quoting Moses.

Deuteronomy 30:11 – “For this commandment which I command thee this day, it  
*is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it far off.”

Deuteronomy 30:12 – “It *is* not in heaven...”

According to religious traditions, the rabbis use this to establish their authority in the earth. There isn’t any point in you looking to heaven. It is not in heaven. The authority that the Almighty has given is to those who represent him in the earth. This is why the rabbis yield so much authority over people. Yeshua says:

“Don’t let any man rule that kind of authority over you. Don’t call them ‘Rabbi!’”

People say:

“Brother, what should we call you? Can I call you ‘Rabbi?’”

“No, call me ‘Arthur.’”

“Well, ‘Arthur’ is personal.”

I am going to tell you something. I came from denominations that forbid people from calling ministers by their names. The title is either Reverend, Elder, Deacon, Pastor, Bishop, Apostle, Prophet or Evangelist. It was a sign of “disrespect” to call a person by their first name.

My parents would not allow me to call another adult by their first name. It was unheard of in my day. I would get smacked if I went to my Mama and called her by her name. I think that one of the reasons why young people are so disrespectful today is because they are not taught to honor their elders. They are not taught to honor their older siblings. They are not taught to honor people who are older than them.

If you don’t learn the law or at least a semblance of the law in your house – if you don’t have laws in your house or if you do have laws in your house and your children violate the rules in your house, then guess what? If they violate your rules, they will violate the rules out there. And if you let them violate the rules in your house, you are preparing them for jail. The man, the



world is not going to allow lawbreakers to come into their places of business, into their establishments, or into their schools. They are not going to allow people to come in and violate those laws. If you don't teach your children laws, household rules and regulations and hold them responsible, then they will go out and disrespect everybody out there.

This is one of the reasons why YeHoVaH says to the children of Israel that if you have a son who is rebellious, hardhearted, hardheaded and won't listen to you, take them to the city gates. That is because if they disrespect you Mom, if they disrespect you Dad, what makes you think that they are going to respect anybody else? You are the first line of authority. If you don't discipline your children, you don't care about them! You don't love them!

"Oh, I love my baby!"

Really? Then how come your baby is cussing you out? How come your baby is talking to you like you stink? How come they are talking to you like you are nothing? They are holding you hostage in your own house! They are telling you what to do! You tell them what to do and they go on and act like you haven't said a word! Then you want to fuss after Daddy for trying to discipline that hardheaded joker or fuss at Mama because:

"You know, the way you discipline and the way we learned how to discipline is different."

Yeah, that is why you are so disrespectful! That is why you don't honor authority. I am going to tell you something. They have police and even mall cops. There are mall cops, police, sheriffs and state troopers, and if they have to call them in, the National Guard and the Army. If you don't discipline your children, you don't love them. Now, that is a sidebar.

Deuteronomy 30:11 – "For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off."

Deuteronomy 30:12 – "It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, 'Who shall go up for us...'"

You see, when the children of Israel rebelled against YeHoVaH, he said:

"They rebelled against Moses. They rebelled against the prophets."

He says:

"They are not rebelling against you. They are rebelling against me."

What is that saying to you, parents? Your children are not just rebelling against you. They are rebelling against YeHoVaH. Guess what? If you are supposed to be establishing order and discipline in your home based on the instructions that you receive from the Almighty, you are simply doing what he told you to do. And when they rebel against you for doing what he told you to do, they are not rebelling against you. **They are rebelling against him!** Eventually he is coming at them. Now he has to get by you.

Romans 10:7 – "Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Messiah again from the dead.)"

Deuteronomy 30:13 – "Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, 'Who shall go over the sea for us...'"

That is what that "deep" is. Who shall descend into the deep? Paul is quoting Moses.

Deuteronomy 30:13 – “Who shall go over the sea for us and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?”

Romans 10:8 – “But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart:”

Deuteronomy 30:14 – “But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.”

**Paul is quoting Moses!**

Deuteronomy 30:15 – “See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;”

Deuteronomy 30:16 – “In that I command thee this day to love YeHoVaH thy Elohim, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and YeHoVaH thy Elohim shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.”

Let’s go back to what Paul said (in *Romans* 10:5):

“...That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.”

That is what YeHoVaH is saying.

“If you do these things, I will grant you long life and I will prosper you.”

What if you violate his commands? You see, the way that you teach your children to fear YeHoVaH is not by dragging them to church and taking them to children’s church where they can play video games and watch videos. It is not about veggie tales. Veggie tales are not going to teach them the commandments. You can set them in front of a TV or a video all you want and let some perverted youth pastor teach them. Not all youth pastors are perverted, but there are a lot of teenage pregnancies that occur in youth ministry. Something isn’t right!

It is to the point now that churches are doing background checks on people who are serving in their youth ministry because there is too much molestation. Perverts! Don’t think for a moment that it is not in the Messianic community, because it is big in Judaism!

“Well brother, can you qualify that statement?”

“I sure can!”

Father made it very, very clear how we are to conduct ourselves and who we are permitted to have relationships with. Anyone who had relationships outside of the guidelines that he established was put to death. Do you hear what I am saying? Oh, it is quiet up in here today!

Romans 10:8b – “...that is, the word of faith, which we preach;”

The word of faith that Paul just preached came straight from *Deuteronomy* 30. It is the same gospel; the word of faith.

Romans 10:9 – “That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus...”

I want to show you something here. Just follow me.

“...and shalt believe in thine heart that Elohim hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.”

Romans 10:10 – “For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.”

Romans 10:11 – “**For the scripture saith**, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.”

The Scripture says “whosoever shall believe on” whom? Here it says Yeshua, right? Whoever believeth on him. But what Scripture is it?

Romans 10:11 – “**For the scripture saith**, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.”

Isaiah 28:16 – “Therefore thus sayeth YeHoVaH Elohim, ‘Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.’”

**Paul is quoting from *Isaiah 28***. He says “shall not be ashamed.” Do the break down.

Romans 10:12 – “For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.”

Romans 10:13 – “For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.”

Now we see “Jesus,” “Lord” and “LORD,” and it is assumed that whosoever shall call upon the name of “the Lord Jesus” shall be saved, but this is what Joel said:

Joel 2:32 – “And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD...”

**Now Paul is quoting from *Joel*!**

Joel 2:32 – “...whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD”

Shall be saved. Shall be delivered. He goes from *Isaiah* to *Joel*.

Joel 2:32 – “...for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as YeHoVaH hath said, and in the remnant whom YeHoVaH shall call.”

**Whosoever shall call upon the name of YeHoVaH shall be saved!**

Okay, let’s go back to *Galatians 2:21*. Are you following me?

Paul says:

Galatians 2:21 – “I do not **frustrate** the grace of God: for if **righteousness** come by the law, then Messiah (Christ) is dead in vain.”

What is he saying? I am going to tell you how people interpret things based upon what he is actually saying. If we can gain right standing with God by keeping religious traditions, we don’t need Yeshua. That is the bottom line.

Now, let’s look at Judaism. The only people out there who believe in the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and not the god of Allah (or the god of Ishmael although some will say that) — but the people who believe on the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are Christians and who else? It was the Jews until Yeshua came along.

The Christians on the one hand reject the God of the Jews, because the God of the Jews requires the Jews to keep the commandments. So Christianity and Messianic Judaism have a tendency to say that there are now “Noahide laws.” They say that the Gentiles don’t have to keep the law, but that the *Acts* 15 conclusion is reinforcing what is known as the “Noahide laws.” Those are supposedly a set of laws that are for Gentiles who want to be Jews.

They don’t have to do the Sabbath. They can do Christmas and Easter and they can eat what they want to. They just shouldn’t eat things that have been strangled. They shouldn’t eat blood. They shouldn’t eat things that are sacrificed to idols and they shouldn’t fornicate. Now if the Christians just did that, wouldn’t that be a huge step up? It really would, but instead of focusing on those little pieces of the Bible, they want to focus on all of the other stuff that they don’t have to do while ignoring and tampering with the things that the Jerusalem Council concluded.

The Jews reject Yeshua. Now, not all of them, because according to the Bible, there were “myriads” who received Yeshua. We see them in the Bible. But today, **modern day Judaism rejects Yeshua**. Do you understand this? **They do not believe in Yeshua**. Therefore there are synagogues all over the nation and all over the world. I can take you to some places. I was driving down Independence Boulevard yesterday evening, over by Shalom Park. There are a couple of temples over there. The parking lot was full around six o’clock because in Judaism, the Sabbath is at six o’clock; regardless of where the sun is. It is like:

“Really?”

It is not from sundown to sundown. It is from six o’clock to six o’clock, period. That is Judaism for you. Messianic Jews? Well, you know:

“Six o’clock! It’s time! It’s the Sabbath. Six o’clock, Sabbath’s over!”

There is no sun. Forget the sun. We are not looking at that. So you have these individuals. The parking lot is full. There are two temples, a couple of synagogues and they are all gathered for their Kiddush and bringing in the Sabbath day that hasn’t come. **That is religion**.

There are people around this nation and in this city and in cities across the land as well as around the world who are practicing a faith religiously, based on a certain portion of this Bible. These people reject the Messiah! Do you get this? There is another group of people who are going to meet on Saturday. These people have their Friday service and then some of them are going to meet the next day. Then there are some people who say:

“Forget today. We are going to meet tomorrow.”

Now the interesting thing about it is that the group that meets tomorrow (Sunday) believes in this portion of the book (New Testament). The group that met yesterday (Friday) and today (Saturday) believes in this portion of the book (Old Testament). And we believe it all. Now, the people who believe in this portion of the book (Old Testament) say that something is “wrong” with us. The people who believe in this portion of the book (New Testament) say that something is “wrong” with us. So no matter which – wait a minute! We believe in your side and we believe in your side!

“Oh no, you can’t serve two masters!”

So what are you saying? You see, this is the danger of Trinitarian doctrines, because now folks want to argue the Trinity. We are not going to go there. I just threw it out there. Now you are saying that:

“Okay, well we believe in the Son and Yeshua died to set us free from this portion of the book (Old Testament).”

This is what is being taught! For a long time we bought it (points to his head). Yes you did. I bought it. I can admit it. Then we have the nerve to get mad when we realize that we have been deceived; when the only person who deceived us was ourself. You see, that is exactly what the Bible teaches — when the blind follow the blind. If I am following the blind, can I get mad at the blind man because I end up in the ditch with him?

“Look at you! You led me into this ditch!”

Bam! Everybody wants to pile onto the blind man. They get mad at the blind man. The bottom line is that you could see, but chose not to. So, if we are going to get upset at anybody, who should we be getting upset at? No, what we should do is allow the Almighty to take the blinders off. Many have come into the light, but they still wear blinders. I am going to show you that here in a minute.

There is only one way to become right or righteous before YeHoVaH, and that is through Messiah Yeshua. Our understanding of the Bible has been given to us, ladies and gentlemen. If we were brought up Catholic, we have a Catholic mind. As a Lutheran, Episcopalian, Baptist, Pentecostal, Charismatic, or whatever it was; we were trained in our religious upbringing to view the Bible through a certain lens or world view.

Very few Jews could afford to have their own copy of the Bible. Many of those who could afford the Bible did not understand much of what was written. A case in point was the Ethiopian eunuch. He had a copy of the scroll of *Isaiah*. He read it, but didn't know who *Isaiah* was talking about. Every Jewish child learned from their parents what they were taught. What did they learn? They learned Judaism.

This is my upbringing. I was brought up in a home where my parents were Baptists; although they were nominal Baptists. They went to church for funerals and maybe for Christmas. I remember that at Easter, we all dressed up. They went to church at least a couple times a year. Oftentimes they worked. It was a big deal for my Dad to go to church. I grew up as a Baptist in a community where there was a predominant presence of Baptist Churches. There were some non-Baptist Churches. I wondered about them. I also wondered why in my little hometown on one corner were three different churches. None of them were filled to capacity.

I wondered why there was a church there and a church there and a church there. Why don't all of the people just have one church? I didn't know until much later that there were American Baptists. There were National Baptists. There were Missionary Baptists. You can see it in their name. I went to New Hope Missionary Baptist Church. Then there was St. Peter Rock Church. They were both Baptists, but there were two or three different denominations. That is why they didn't go to the same church.

So this church over here and that church over there and that church over there all had similar doctrines, but they had different doctrinal views that didn't come together. They didn't even speak to one another. They certainly didn't fellowship with one another; even though they were all Baptists. Anybody know what I am talking about?

Now, I am a child and I am able to see this. I don't understand it. I just know that it is there. Then there was a group of folks over across the highway. These people were “sanctified.” You would see them. All of the women had buns. They had coverings on their heads. They had dresses that came almost all the way down to the floor. They didn't drag. They wore real thin —

they didn't wear heels. They wore flat shoes and were modest. Unfortunately many of them were overweight. I thought to myself:

“Now that's holiness. These are the holiness people.”

They were sanctified. This is where the term “holy rollers” came from. They would get happy. They would dance and run. The people who went there had issues with the other people. Around the corner was a Seventh Day Adventist Church. Then down the street there were Jehovah's Witnesses. I was a young child growing up and I was a Baptist. What I learned in my Baptist Church caused me to look at all of those other people with disdain and to stay away from them. That was my mindset.

I left my home, joined the military and traveled a lot. I came across all kinds of people with all kinds of faith, including Buddhism and Islam. But when I came to the end of myself where I needed to know God, guess where I ended up? I went back to what I was familiar with – the Baptist Church. From the Baptist Church, I was now having a relationship with the Almighty, and he was taking me from place to place. Now all of a sudden what I wondered about as a child, Father was showing me. This is why they didn't fellowship with one another. This is what these people believe. This is what these people believe. This is where their doctrinal positions and differences came in and this is why they all claim to worship me and call on me but they can't get along with one another.

So now when I look at the Pharisees and the Sadducees, I can understand the conflict. And when I look at the people who come from the various denominations and who ask particular questions, I can understand where the questions are coming from. That is because all of us are approaching this thing differently. The Ethiopian eunuch is asking:

“Who is he talking about?”

As parents, the parents learned from the religious leaders who, like Nicodemus, were the teachers of Israel. The teachers learned from the traditions of the elders. They taught these traditions in the synagogue. The synagogue was run by the rabbis of Pharisaic traditions. This was also known as the traditions of the elders or the traditions of the fathers. It was also known as the Jews' religion.

They have learned this religion. Yeshua comes. Yeshua is not a member of their church. He is not a member of their synagogue. He didn't go to their Yeshiva. When you look at those three churches on each corner, you have to understand something. Had Yeshua gone to St. Peter Rock or New Hope Missionary or whatever Missionary, it would have put him in their category of sanctified people. Had he gone there, all of these guys would have rejected him. Do you understand? So Yeshua comes along and he doesn't deal with any of them. He called all of them out! Why? **Because they were ALL wrong!** Now those who can't stand each other come together.

Do you understand? He has to go! Not only does he have to go, but we have to wipe out every person who has fallen at that “erroneous” teaching that he came to establish! We have to kill them all! That is what Paul did until he had his encounter.

Galatians 3:1 – “O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Messiah hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?”

The word here “foolish” (“*baskaino*”) means: unintelligible, unwise.

Then he uses the word which really means: to bewitch, to speak ill of one, to slander. This word “bewitched” is used two other times in the Bible, in the Book of *Acts*. That is dealing with sorcery.

Acts 8:9 – “But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and **bewitched** the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:”

Acts 8:10 – “To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, ‘This man is the great power of God.’”

Acts 8:11 – “And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had **bewitched** them with sorceries”

They were convinced that he was a man of God because he used magic. He used sorcery. He was able to convince them that he represented God.

Galatians 3:2 – “This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by **the works of the law**, or by the **hearing of faith**?”

Paul is saying that:

“I came and brought the word. Now here is what I am learning. Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?”

He says:

“Received ye the Spirit by **the works of the law**, or by the **hearing of faith**?”

What Paul is saying ladies and gentlemen, is very critical and one of the reasons why many of us have had some real challenges with the idea that we are responsible to the law. I am going to tell you that I have had my own set of challenges. Here is what I know. I have seen God’s power. I have experienced his power. I have seen the power manifest. I mean, I have pictures of missionary journeys that I have taken and I am talking about in the deserts of Kenya and in the jungles of the Philippines.

**The power of the Almighty manifests so greatly.** I wasn’t thinking about a Sabbath. I wasn’t thinking about Torah. I was celebrating Christmas and worshipping on Sunday. I have seen people healed. I have seen people delivered. I have seen people set free from things that only the power of God can set them free from. I have experienced this, so why do I need to keep the law?

Could you tell me that God was not with me? You couldn’t! You couldn’t tell me that I didn’t know him because I am experiencing his power. I am laying hands on the sick and they are getting well. I am casting out spirits. I am prophesying the word of YeHoVaH. You can’t tell me that the power of the Almighty is not manifesting in my life, because I saw it. I have seen it. I have experienced it, so what do I need the law for?

Here is what I know. With all of this power, with all of this anointing, with all of this knowledge, I knew deep down in me that **something was missing**. I couldn’t tell you what it was. There was something inside of me saying silently, secretly, but so loudly in my hearing:

“There has to be more. There has to be more.”

I had all of this power, but there was so much that I didn't have any answers for, so I kept seeking. I kept searching. I had power, but no answers. What I have come to understand was that the more that I was looking for it (and although the Almighty was using me greatly), he wanted me to understand that **there is a way that I am supposed to be conducting myself.**

Privately in my home as a man, I was the best father that I knew to be, but my children will tell you that I was a mean man. I was a hard man. I was a very strict individual. I was an angry man. I was very judgmental. I didn't know how to deal with that. I didn't know how to change that. It was when I came into embracing the commandments of the Almighty that I began to see things transforming in me inside of my head. It was changing and adjusting the way that I saw things. It helped me to understand what Paul was talking about when it came to temperance and self-control.

**True peace, temperance and blessings come when we embrace Torah.  
This was the "something more" that I had been searching for.**

And truly my desire was to have this peace within myself. **These things didn't come until I began to embrace the Torah. This was the "something more" that I had been looking for.** Let me tell you something. I know many of those preachers and pastors. They are individuals who have the power of the Almighty manifesting in their lives. But when no one else is around, in secret they are snorting cocaine. They are smoking crack. They are watching pornography. They are looking for prostitutes. They are going out of town. They are going into other countries. There are no restraints.

Now, that is not all of them, but a great deal of them. You can read about them. They are on the news. They are molesting little boys. They are having sex with other men. They are messing around with other people's wives. They are drug addicts dying in hotels by overdosing. They are killing their wives or killing their husbands.

**The Almighty's word is what restrains us.** When we begin to apply his law, it restrains. The Almighty and Creator of the universe established laws to govern the universe. Everything is supposed to know its place. Everything understands its kind. The moon does what the moon is supposed to do because of the laws. The sun does what it is supposed to do. The stars and everything else operates according to the law the Creator of the universe established in place. The snow comes. The rain falls. The grass grows. The flowers blossom and fade. Everything functions according to the design of the Almighty. He has given us laws so that we will be in harmony with his divine order.

When we violate the laws of the universe that the Creator of the universe established, things get out of order. We don't know how to operate in his divine order. This is where the enemy can come in and establish and usurp his authority. He can cause us to become friends with the world. He can even cause some folks to disdain or to despise the word of YeHoVaH.

So as our generation, our world and the older people under commandment get older and the younger people are not being taught the commandments, it won't be long. Pretty soon there will be a "homosexual Bible." There will be people in the churches. It has already started. They are embracing same-sex marriages. They are violating the laws of the Kingdom because there is no restraint. It is just as the prophet said:



“My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because they have rejected knowledge I will also reject them. I will reject their children because they have forgotten my laws.”

When we get away from the law, the order of the universe and everything within the earth becomes chaotic because of the violation of the law of the Creator of the universe. Your life will become chaotic. Your family will become chaotic. You will be attracting stuff and you don't even know where it is coming from. Why? I will tell you that **the most dangerous thing in the earth for any of us is to ignore the Creator's Law.**

**The most dangerous thing in the earth for anyone is to ignore the Creator's Law.  
When you reject the Law of the Creator, you reject the Creator!**

There are people who want a relationship with the Creator, but they don't want the Law of the Creator. Everything that the Creator established is based upon his Law. Do you understand this? Everything! **When you reject the Law of the Creator, you reject the Creator.** As a result, you give place to the enemy. The enemy comes in, and do you know what he does? These are some of the terms that he uses:

“Oh, you can't understand that Bible. It's too confusing.”

“Really?”

“You know, the Bible doesn't make sense.”

“Really?”

“The people who follow the word; they are not fun.”

“Really?”

“God wants you to enjoy yourself. He wants you to have fun!”

“Really?”

“All the people that go to your church or that go to your synagogue or that go to your Shul, they are fuddy duds.”

“Really?”

You try to live by the Law of the Kingdom and it is a problem; especially for young people. And guess what? They want the blessings of the parents, but not the commands of the parents. They fail to see that the blessings that the parents have are the result of honoring (to the best of their ability), the commands of the Almighty.

The Galatians didn't have the law. They were not very involved in the commands of YeHoVaH when Paul came along. Paul didn't come to establish a synagogue, there already were synagogues. **What Paul came to bring was good news.**

**Yeshua has set the captives free.** Whether you are Jew or Gentile, you now have access. You can have access to the God of creation and you don't have to go to that synagogue! You don't have to go there for even one day.

When I came into Messianic Judaism, folks said:

"Do you know what? Moses is read in the synagogue every Sabbath day."

That is a way of saying that if you want to learn about Moses, you need to go to the synagogue. It is like:

"Really?"

Yeshua said:

"Beware."

How can I beware and be immersed in the same place? Do you really think that the apostles gathered in the synagogue? No! They gathered in the temple and from house to house; not from within the temple or from synagogue to synagogue. How many of you have heard that they went to the synagogue on the Sabbath day to hear the Law of Moses read? Nobody? It is like:

"Where did that come from?"

There were other things. Paul is saying to them:

"I came to you and I brought you the truth. You received this truth."

Now what has happened is that individuals who followed Paul came behind him and said:

"Listen, in order for you to believe in the God of the Jews, you have to become Jews. In order for you to believe in this Elohim; the one that we are believing on for decades, for centuries, for millenniums, now you have to become one of us. You have to convert. You have to be circumcised according to the Law of Moses. You have to convert to Judaism in order to receive the Jewish Messiah."

There were individuals whom Paul had set free. He brought the grace. He brought the word. They experienced the power of the Almighty. Now here come some Judaizers who say that you now have to come into the synagogue and begin to practice what they practice in Judaism. This is basically what was going on. So Paul is saying:

Galatians 3:2 – "This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by **the works of the law**, or by the **hearing of faith**?"

When I bring this into my own story, I embraced the Holy Spirit's power long before I knew anything about the Sabbath. When I heard about the Sabbath, do you know who it came through? It came through Seventh Day Adventists! Do you know why I rejected Seventh Day Adventism? It was because my church said that they were a cult. I didn't want anything to do with any cult. It is the same thing they said about the Jehovah's Witnesses and Jews who rejected Jesus. So everybody was "wrong" except for us.

My book *Sunday Is Not the Sabbath?* is a result of embracing the Torah and the Sabbath day. I was a Sunday minister. I was a pastor in a Sunday Church. YeHoVaH began to show me the importance of keeping his commands if I really wanted to have the kind of relationship with him that I had (but greater and deeper). I was hearing his voice. I was being led by his Spirit.

He fixed me. He fixed my marriage. My wife had a restraining order out on me. We were going through a divorce. I was as good as dead, as far as a marriage was concerned, but the Almighty came and fixed my marriage. He fixed me. He fixed my marriage. Now he is fixing my wife – Halleluyah! [Arthur adds this affectionately.] So, I have seen him and his ability.

Paul is saying:

“Listen, did you receive the Spirit because you tried to keep some laws? No. Did you receive the Spirit because you heard about the Spirit by faith?”

Those are his questions. The phrase “works of the law” is used five times in the New Testament, and guess what? It is used four times in the Book of *Galatians*. It is only used one other time. Those who have gone through our *Discipleship Training Classes* know that we have dealt with hermeneutics. You now understand the laws of hermeneutics and the law of the *First Mention Principle*. The First Mention Principle concerns the first time that a phrase or a word is used in the Bible. Once used, it generally carries its first application (use) throughout the book.

Paul uses the term “works of the law” in *Romans 9*.

Romans 9:32 – “Wherefore? Because **they(?)**”

I am doing some things. I bolded the word “they” and I put in the question mark because when you say “they,” the question should be:

“Who are ‘they’?”

Romans 9:32 – “Wherefore? Because **they(?)** sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For **they(?)** stumbled at that stumblingstone;”

There is that word “they” again. I had this on my *Facebook* post, because as some of you know, the rebel flag in South Carolina came down. I wrote on my posts that this is a good day. It is a great day for South Carolina. Somebody wrote on my post that indeed it is. Then another person wrote that it won’t be long before “they” come after the American flag. And I responded:

“Who are ‘they’?”

You see, “they” has been used in a lot of scenarios. How many of you have ever heard that:

“They aren’t going to let you get away with that. Who do you think you are? Those people are going to...”

The question is:

“Who are ‘those people’ that you are talking about? Who are the ‘they’ that are not going to let you do something? Who are ‘they’?”

Even when you say “those in authority,” who are “they” in authority? For the most part, “they” have a tendency to be some fictitious boogie man that controls things and who does not allow you to move beyond that. So, the question is:

“Who are ‘they’?”

Romans 9:32 – “Wherefore? Because **they(?)** sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For **they(?)** stumbled at that stumblingstone;”

Romans 9:33 – “**As it is written,**”

There is that term “as it is written.”

Romans 9:33 – “...Behold, I lay in Zion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.”

Do you see this word “they”? We see “As it is written.” Now look at this:

Isaiah 28:16 – “Therefore thus said the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.”

We looked at that verse earlier. When you look at this word “they,” based on the context of what Paul is referring to; what you will come to a conclusion of is that “they” are **those who are practicing Phariseism, the religion of the Jews.**

Romans 9:32 – “Wherefore? Because **they(?)** sought it not by faith,”

Remember when we read in *Romans* 10 that they sought to establish? It was verse 33. Let’s go all the way back. I hate to do it like this, but verse 33 is actually the end before you get into *Romans* 10:1. Verse 33 says:

Romans 9:33 – “Behold, I lay in Zion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.”

Now look at chapter 10 verse one:

Romans 10:1 – “Brethren, my heart’s desire and prayer to Elohim for Israel is, that they might be saved.”

Romans 10:2 – “For I bear them record that they have a zeal of Elohim, but not according to knowledge.”

Do you see? We go from chapter 9:33 to chapter 10:1.

Romans 10:1 – “Brethren, my heart’s desire and prayer to Elohim for Israel is, that they might be saved.”

It is that “they” might be saved.

Romans 10:2 – “For I bear them record that they have a zeal of Elohim, but not according to knowledge.”

Romans 10:3 – **“For they being ignorant of God’s righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.”**

Do you see this? So the “they” are those that are establishing their own righteousness. They have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of the Almighty. As a result of that, when we get into *Galatians* 2 or 3 and we begin to look at what Paul says in *Galatians* 3:2, we see:

Galatians 3:2 – “This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by **the works of the law**, or by the **hearing of faith?**”

Again we see in *Romans* 9 that “they” are the people who are mentioned in chapter 10. Then in verse 16 we see:

Galatians 2:16 – “Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Yeshua Messiah, even we have believed in Yeshua Messiah, that we might be justified by the faith of Messiah, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.”

Who are doing the works of the law? That is the question. Here is how the church interprets this. The works of the law is doing anything in the law.

“We are not under the law.”

This is what they say. So if you are keeping any law, then you have “fallen from grace.” If you have broken one law, then you have broken them all. Do you understand? If you are going to live by the law, then you need to keep all of the law. The people who are saying this don’t even know what all of the law is. If they knew what all of the law was, they would know that we are not responsible for keeping all of the law. So the logic is this:

“If I keep one law, does it mean that I am under the law?”

“Well, yeah brother.”

“So it is okay to fornicate. It is okay to murder.”

There is some “crazy” fellow on *Facebook* named “Tyrone.” Does anybody know Tyrone? Tyrone is going around cussing people out. That is what he is doing. He is saying:

“I am here to do some things.”

You see, Tyrone would be justified as a believer because the Torah says that you shouldn’t do what Tyrone is trying to do. So if I am trying to keep any of the law, wouldn’t I be guilty of all of the law? If I don’t go after your wife, have I fallen from grace? Or does grace allow me to covet my neighbor’s wife? Wait a minute. Either I am under the law, or I am not. Do you see the dilemma? Either I am not supposed to keep the law, or I *am* supposed to keep the law. Do you see the dilemma here? That is confusion! I am either supposed to understand and live according to how the Almighty has called us to live, or I am to live as a law unto myself.

Paul is saying to the Galatians that **the works of the law is not keeping the Law of YeHoVaH. The works of the law is trying to establish my own righteousness by keeping my brand of the law.** It is no different than me trying to get to heaven by being part of a particular denomination. That is basically what he is saying here. When it comes down to understanding this Book of *Galatians*, we have a lot more ground to cover, but we will get there. It seems like it is forever away. I have already had some people write to me and say:

“Listen, you need to explain *Galatians* 4.”

**The works of the law is not keeping the Law of YeHoVaH. The works of the law is trying to establish my own righteousness by keeping my brand of the law.**

I am tempted to go to *Galatians* 4, but that is the typical approach that most people have taken with the Bible. They jump all over the verses trying to explain a particular verse out of the context of the whole. It requires a lot of restraint for me to go entirely through this Book of *Galatians* ladies and gentlemen, because I really just want to get to the heart of the matter. But in

order for us to get to the heart of the matter, we have to understand that Paul is writing in a progression.

Paul didn't write a series of chapters and verses that are indistinct from one another. Paul writes a letter that builds upon the previous sentences and paragraphs (not chapters and verses). It is made up of paragraphs and sentences. It is just like we would write a letter today. **The letter to the Galatians is simply that. It is a letter. It is not a book.** It is a letter. It has been put into a book, but it is a letter.

Paul is writing and he is starting out in the beginning. He is writing and building. He is addressing issues. Therefore we have to take it in the way that he is giving it instead of jumping from the first page all the way to the fourth page and then try to explain the fourth page without knowing what is going on in the first three pages. Are you with me?

It is not my favorite kind of teaching, because it can seem a little boring at times, but I tell you that if we endure this, we will be a lot better off! Sometimes the excitement of the revelation doesn't come until the knowledge and the Spirit shows you or unveils it to you. We are simply laying it out. Even as we have gone through some of this stuff so far, there are many people who have received an understanding and revelation even though some other people are saying:

"Well, why don't you hurry up and get to *Galatians* chapter 4?"

We are going to get there. Halleluyah!



# Class Seven

---

Where is it written?  
The origins of faith  
Salvation by hope?  
Define “Scripture.”  
What wasn’t said to Israel  
Just say “No.”  
Covenants, contingencies and curses

---

## **Obedience is life.**

Here I believe that we are really going to get into the heart of the message that Paul wrote in *Galatians*. As we have shared before, I believe that this is really the last frontier as it relates to truly understanding the gospel and the things that Paul wrote about.

As Peter has said, many people have taken Paul’s writings and certainly misunderstood them. They have perverted them (in a sense) as they have done with many other Scriptures. As we look more deeply into the Book of *Galatians* and continue where we left off in the last lesson, I think that we should let Paul explain himself. I believe that we are going to present this message in such a way that Paul will have an opportunity to do just that.

I will just give you a precursor. One thing that we are going to find is that when we divorce or separate Paul’s writings from what Paul is referring to, then it is easy for us to get the wrong understanding or the wrong interpretation of what Paul is writing. What many people fail to realize is that Paul is not necessarily coming up with something to write as much as **he is referring to what has already been written**. We are going to look at this and expose it for what it is. Hopefully the people’s eyes will be opened. I have had people quote this back to me, but the thing about truth is that when we know better, we do better. *When we know better, we do better.*

Sometimes however when we are shown the truth and as you have all probably experienced; just because you show someone the truth, it doesn’t necessarily mean that they embrace it. For some people, it takes awhile. I say that because I am one of those people. Do you know? It takes awhile to see things.

Part of the reason is because man can’t get us to the place that Father can. Man can *try* to expose or to show us things in Scripture. We can get an intellectual understanding that really doesn’t bring transformation. We are going to look at this, but when Father reveals his word, the Bible tells us that faith comes by hearing. That is not just hearing the word as many explain it.

There are two words when it comes down to the “word” that we find in the Bible. First there is the word “*logos*,” which means “that which is written.” Then there is the word “*rhema*,” which means “that which is uttered.” Faith doesn’t necessarily come by the written word as we are going to see Paul explain Paul. But faith comes by the *rhema*, by the utterance, as when the

Almighty speaks to you. How many of you have ever had a situation where Father will speak to you in a certain Scripture or verse and all of a sudden it is as if the heavens just opened? Now you go and try to explain that revelation to somebody else and they look at you like you have just lost your mind! That is Father speaking to you from his word. Through that he now creates or establishes faith in you. That is how his word is really established in us. We can read the Bible and not understand it until he gives us understanding and he exposes his word and speaks to us concerning his word. Only then do we get the understanding that we can now apply and begin to walk out.

This is part 7 of the Book of *Galatians*. Halleluyah! We left off in *Galatians* chapter 3 where it says:

Galatians 3:1 – “O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Yeshua Messiah hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?”

We looked at that word “foolish” and we looked at the word “bewitched” in the last lesson. We see that it is the word “*anoetos*,” meaning: not understood, unintelligible; not understanding, unwise, foolish. He is saying that you guys are not understanding. You lack understanding. You are unwise. What you are doing here is actually foolish.

Then we saw the word “*baskaino*,” meaning: to speak ill of one; to slander. That word is the word “bewitched.” We looked at several places where that word was used in the Bible. We identified in *Acts* 8:9-10 that it said:

Acts 8:9-10 – “But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and **bewitched** the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: <sup>10</sup>To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, ‘This man is the great power of God.’”

We see that word. They gave heed to him. There is something about sorcery and magic that causes people to be focused. It draws people in. It is like, how did they do that? Then in another place in verse 11 we see:

Acts 8:11 – “And to him they had regard because that of long time he had **bewitched** them with sorceries.”

In *Galatians* chapter 3, again we see:

Galatians 3:2 – “This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by **the works of the law**, or by the **hearing of faith**?”

We identified this word “works of the law” in the last lesson. It is used several times. The phrase the “works of the law” is used five times in the New Testament and four times in the Book of *Galatians*. We looked at this in-depth in the last lesson. In this particular passage we see that it was established that the works of the law was an attempt by Judaism and the Jews who practiced it, to establish their own righteousness as stated in *Romans* 10:3. In *Romans* 10:3 it says:

Romans 10:3 – “For they being ignorant”

Earlier we identified who “they” were.



Romans 10:3 – “For they being ignorant of God’s righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of Elohim.”

Three times this phrase “works of the law” is mentioned in this chapter. Twice the works of the law is used in question form in comparison to the **hearing of faith**. It is important that we see how this word is used.

Galatians 3:2 – “This only would I learn of you, **Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law**, or by the hearing of faith?”

Paul is actually asking them a question.

Galatians 3:5 – “He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?”

We also identified that the works of the law was not keeping the commandments. **The works of the law was practicing Judaism. The works of the law was the attempt of the Jewish people to please God by works.** What we are going to find is that this works of the law has to do with the rules and regulations of men; the traditions of the elders that had been handed down. We went in-depth into this. I believe it was the second and third portions of *Galatians* when we began to look at this.

We identified that when it came down to them trying to work out their salvation or trying to work, they were basically keeping the Pharisees’ version of the Torah. These were laws that were added in order to keep from violating the law. The Pharisees added to the law. Yeshua referred to these as the traditions of the elders. Paul identified it as the religion of the Jews.

So the religion of the Jews is what Yeshua said that we were to beware of. Beware of the religion of the Jews or beware of the traditions of the elders or beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. That leaven was identified as teachings. **Beware of the teachings.** Yeshua also identified that the people were not keeping the law because they were keeping and practicing the tradition of the elders, the religion of the Jews. They had made the law of God of no effect.

The moment that you add to or diminish or take something away from it, the Bible refers to it this way. What Yeshua says is that he did not come to destroy. He did not come to do away with. He did not come to destroy the law. To destroy the law is to add something to it or take something away from it. He did not come to add to it. He did not come to take away from it. *1 John* goes into detail saying this.

“I am writing to you a new commandment which is really not a new commandment. It is an old commandment.”

Yeshua did not add to or take away. Paul did not add to or take away.

Galatians 3:10 – “For as many as are of the works of the law”

When you speak that word “works of the law,” it is not dealing with the commandments or the Law of YeHoVaH. It is the commandments of men; the Pharisees’ version of the law. The reason why the Pharisees are the ones that are constantly looked at is because it was the Pharisees who established the synagogue system. The synagogue system was in practically every

known city. We see in *Acts 2* when devout Jews came from around the world up to Jerusalem for the Day of Pentecost. The furthest distance that they came from was Rome.

In a teaching I did many months ago and as we were talking about *Acts 2*, we identified that Rome was some 1,000 miles away. It was the furthest distance that people had come from according to those mentioned in the Book of *Acts*. As you look at the reasons and the places that they came from, the furthest away was Rome. During the time of Yeshua and during the time of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, the synagogue system had spread as far as Rome. It was in practically every city.

The Bible tells us. Everywhere that Paul went, he first went where? He went to the synagogues. The synagogues were established by the Pharisees. The Sadducees ran the temple. When the people came up to the feasts, they were under the auspice or the regulations of the Sadducees because they were coming up in a pilgrimage to Jerusalem to worship. The Sadducees controlled the temple. The Pharisees controlled the synagogue. The Sadducees had no jurisdiction outside of the temple. Once you got outside of the temple, you were in Pharisaic control. So the “they” [of *Romans 10:3*] are the Pharisees.

Galatians 3:10 – “For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written,”

For it is written. *For it is written*. Any time that you see the words “for it is written,” you need to pay attention because it is written somewhere. We identified where it is written. When we realize where it is written, then we know that **these are not Paul’s words**. These are words that Paul is quoting from where “it is written,” and oftentimes they don’t have a quotation mark.

“...for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.”

You will notice that in your Bible there are no quotation marks. There are some bad English versions. In English when you quote someone, it is proper English to put a quotation mark around the quote. If there is no quotation mark, you will not see it as a quotation that comes from someone else. You will attribute it to the person who is speaking.

**Paul taught the Torah. He wrote letters. His letters are filled with Torah instructions!**

The *King James* gives us a warning by using the term or phrase “it is written” or “for it is written.” When we see “it is written,” we need to find where it is written; otherwise we won’t realize that Paul is quoting. You see, what you are going to find ladies and gentlemen, is that **Paul taught the Torah. He wrote letters. His letters are filled with Torah instructions!**

Galatians 3:2 – “This only would I learn...”

We will discuss this verse when we get to it later on in this chapter. But in verse ten:

Galatians 3:10 – “...for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth...”

Verse 2:

Galatians 3:2 – “This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by **the works of the law**, or by the **hearing of faith?**”

That is a question. Notice that I have the underline under the question mark. We now have Barna Research. George Barna revealed a study. Based on a study that was done throughout the United States in congregations, the results revealed that the average person who attended congregations comprehended at a fourth-grade level.

Most Americans do not use proper English. If you listen to many people in schools and in colleges today, one of the subjects that they dislike the most is English. Another one is Geography. As we identified in the last lesson, when it comes down to English and language, America is the only nation that we know of where its citizens largely speak only one language. Most Americans only speak one language. If you travel outside of the United States, you will find that the average amount of languages that people speak is between two and five. There are some people who speak different dialects, depending upon the tribe. The people who speak proper English are typically those who come to America; not people who were raised in America.

Things haven't become any better because today with ebonics and texting, people don't even spell words out any more. Even with “spell-check,” people still get things wrong. Halleluyah! We have “smart” phones that are spell-checking for us. Computers are spell-checking for us. People are texting. Look at some of the words from people who are texting. They have cut up words and made new words.

When it comes down to proper English or even in the *King James*, the *King James* failed to use quotation marks. However there are question marks and commas and periods in abundance; and from time to time, an exclamation point. There is rarely a quotation.

We need to know when Paul is quoting or we will assume that Paul is writing something that came from himself versus quoting something that came from the Scriptures. He is saying “for it is written.” Now, did you get this?

“This only would I learn of you.”

What Paul is saying is:

“Here is what I am hearing. Here is what I am learning. Here is what I have come to understand. Based on the things that I am hearing and based on the reason why I am writing, I need to ask you this question. Did you receive the Spirit by doing the works of the law?”

He is going to explain this in detail, but again in order for us to understand his explanation; we are going to have to go out of *Galatians*. Paul wrote in *Romans* how faith was obtained. He said:

“Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith?”

In *Romans* 10 Paul states:

Romans 10:16 – “But they...”

There is that “they.”

Romans 10:16 – “But they...”

Who is he talking about? He lets us know as we read *Romans* 1-9, that by the time that we get to *Romans* 10, there is no question about who “they” are.

Romans 10:16 – “But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith...”

Now wait a minute, Esaias?

“Esaias saith, ‘Lord, who hath believed our report?’”

Esaias is speaking about a people who received the gospel. Then Paul says:

Romans 10:17 – “**So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.**”

Now, in *John* 1 the Bible says:

“In the beginning was the word...”

That word there is “*logos*” (as some would say), but here he is saying:

“Hearing by the word of God.”

“Hearing by the word of God.”

He uses this term “*Rhema*.” *Rhema* is that which is or has been uttered by the living voice. If you look at what Paul is talking about in *Romans* 10, it goes into the Torah when he talks about who shall ascend and who shall descend. We looked at this in the last two lessons. Paul is now referring back to Moses. He is literally quoting Moses in his own words.

Romans 10:17 – “**So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.**”

**That word is living.**

Who is the “Father of faith? Who? That is a question for you all.

“Who?”

It is Abraham! Did Abraham have the written word? So how did Abraham hear? He heard from YeHoVaH. Abraham heard the voice of YeHoVaH and faith comes by hearing the voice of YeHoVaH. **Faith comes by hearing the voice of YeHoVaH.** Your parents can’t give you faith. Your parents can give you a denomination. They can give you a doctrine. They can put a label on it.

“We are Baptists.”

“We are Pentecostals.”

Your parents can’t give you faith! Your parents can give you the word. Your parents can teach you the word. Your parents can send you to church, to Shul or to a Bible school, but faith comes by hearing!

**Faith comes by hearing the voice of YeHoVaH!**

Again, this word “*Rhema*” means: that which is or has been uttered by the living voice, the spoken word, any sound produced by the voice and having definite meaning; speech, discourse; what one has said; a series of words joined together into a sentence (a declaration of one’s mind made in words); an **utterance**.

You see, it is the Holy Spirit. The Bible tells us that when we don’t know how to pray as we ought to, the Holy Spirit helps us in our infirmities with words that cannot be uttered. We may not know how to speak. When we are praying in the Spirit, we may not understand the words, but our Spirit is communing and communicating with his Spirit.

Abraham did not have the written word. Abraham heard the voice. He heard the utterance of YeHoVaH.

Romans 10:18 – “But I say, ‘Have they not heard?’ Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.”

Have they? Have they? Who is that “they” again? Listen, before there were written commands, YeHoVaH came down on the mountain. He told them in *Exodus* 19:

“Get ready because I am going to meet you.”

In *Exodus* 20 he came down the mountain while all of Israel was assembled and he began to speak. Turn to *Exodus* 20. The Bible says:

“And God spoke.”

That is what it says.

“And God spoke.”

You see, we have the Ten Commandments here on these tablets of stone, but that wasn’t how Father gave them. His desire was that his people know his voice, so he spoke to the people but the people said:

“We don’t want you talking to us!”

At that moment the Almighty was disappointed. So, what did he have to do now? He had to have it written. Why? Because of their transgressions. Instead of speaking to his people, now he gives them the written law. As we are going to see, he says in a later passage that the law was added. It was his desire from day one to speak to his people. It was never the Almighty’s desire to have Moses mediate between him and the people.

Chances are whenever you have a mediator – think about it. Moses goes up to the mountain. Father speaks to Moses. Moses understands. Moses comes down the mountain and Moses now communicates to the people what he heard on the mountain. Then Father says:

“Okay Moses, here is what we are going to do now to make sure that you get it clearly. Now, write this down. Write it down. Write it down because I don’t want you *miscommunicating*. I don’t want you saying stuff that I didn’t say and not saying everything that I did say.”

So now we have the written law, but let me tell you something. Father is going to have his way! He is going to write his law in us so that there is no misunderstanding or confusion. Today his Spirit already brings conviction in certain areas, but do you know that even with conviction in certain areas, people still cross lines? They still do the things that they know are not right.

They still violate the voice. They still ignore the voice. They suppress the voice. They resist the voice.

Romans 10:18 – “But I say, ‘Have they not heard?’ Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.”

Romans 10:19 – “But I say, ‘Did not Israel know?’ First Moses saith, ‘I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you.’”

Romans 10:20 – “But Esaias is very bold, and saith, ‘I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.’”

Father says:

“I came to my own people. I spoke to those stiffnecked, hard-hearted individuals; those rebellious people.”

There were some people. Listen, when those individuals in Israel, that multitude of people that no man could number, that multitude of folk who were not part of the tribes of Israel came; the Bible says that there were a whole lot of people who came out of Egypt with Israel. Why? Because they saw the power of the Almighty demonstrated and they said:

“Hey, we don’t know you, but we want to know you!”

“I was sought by people who didn’t know me.”

That is what he is saying here.

Romans 10:20 – “...I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.”

They had no idea who this YeHoVaH was, but they saw his power. They saw his manifestations. And throughout time there are people who are still experiencing the power and presence of the Almighty. One day all of a sudden the light just comes on. They are sitting in a church saying:

“Father I just want to know you. I just know there has to be more. I know there is more. Make yourself known to me. Reveal yourself to me.”

There are people who have never gone to church. They are somewhere in the woods crying out:

“If you are there. I’ve heard people talk about this God of Heaven. I don’t know you, but if you are real, show yourself to me!”

The people that YeHoVaH chose to reveal himself to took it as some kind of privilege; which it was, but then they kind of took it for granted. I am going to tell you how this works. It is pretty simple. There is a difference sometimes between children that are born to you and children that you adopt who have been abandoned. There is something about children who may have been abandoned and who come into your house. Sometimes they have a greater appreciation than the children who were born to you. Children that are born to you sometimes take you for granted. They have an entitlement mentality. They think that you have to do something for them.

“Well, I didn’t ask to come into this world!”

They think that you owe them something when one who has been adopted; one who has been grafted in is so happy just to be in the house.

“I know that I am not your flesh and blood, but as far as I am concerned, you’re my Mama. You’re my Daddy. You’re the only Mama I know. You’re the only Daddy I know. I am just so glad to have a Mama and a Daddy.”

This is how the people outside of Israel began to look at this Elohim (those who were grafted in and those who had been forgiven much). Those who know that they weren’t born into this sometimes have a greater appreciation for the Almighty than those who have been sitting up in churches all of their lives.

“Well, you know, I know that I am in. Halleluyah, praise the Lord. I’ve been serving God since I was knee-high to a grasshopper.”

They come up into the temple.

“Oh, thank you. I just thank you that I am not like that sinner!”

Romans 10:21 – “But to Israel he saith, ‘All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.’”

“I have cried out to you! I have called out to you and look at how you treat me!”

Back to *Galatians*.

Galatians 3:3 – “Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the **flesh?**”

You see, what has happened in *Galatians* is that Paul has come and Paul has preached. There are those who follow Paul who are called Judaizers. Judaizers were not Jews who rejected Yeshua. These were *Jews who believed in Yeshua*. The Jews who didn’t believe in Yeshua could care less! But those who believed in Yeshua were going around saying:

“Wait a minute. If you are going to accept our Savior, if you are going to be part of our movement, then you have to come in like this. You’re going to have to be circumcised according to the Law of Moses. You’re going to have to keep the law according to the Law of Moses.”

But the fact of the matter is that the Pharisees weren’t keeping the law according to the Law of Moses. **They were keeping the law according to the Pharisaic version of the Law of Moses!** You can never forget this.

**The Pharisees didn’t keep the law *according to* the Law of Moses.  
They kept the law *according to the Pharisaic version* of the Law of Moses.**

He says:

Galatians 3:3 – “Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the **flesh**?”

What is the flesh? What is the “flesh” that he is talking about? I am going to show you. Paul is challenging the Galatians by comparing **Spirit/faith** and **flesh/works of the law** as mentioned in verse 2.

Galatians 3:4 – “Have ye suffered so many things in vain? If it be yet in vain.”

Paul is trying to restore them through repentance so they would not have suffered in vain. In other words he is saying:

“Listen, you’ve suffered a lot of things. Are you sure you want to go there? Are you sure now that you have come into faith in Messiah, that you want to start practicing Judaism? Is that what you want to do? I don’t think so!”

Galatians 3:5 – “He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it by* the **works of the law**, or by the hearing of faith?”

How many people do you know who have been healed by keeping the law? There were a lot of sick people and a lot of demon forces in the synagogues and in the temple when Yeshua came along. Yeshua didn’t come quoting Torah. He came exercising and demonstrating the power of the Spirit. It was this demonstration that caused people to say:

“This man seems to know what he is talking about. This man seems to know what he is doing. We’ve never seen anybody do what he is doing.”

The word went out. Pretty soon folks were coming from all over the place because of the miracles, signs and wonders; not because of some Pharisaic version of the Torah. So then, how does faith come? It comes by hearing; by hearing the *Rhema*, the voice of Elohim.

Romans 10:17 – “So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.”

Galatians 3:6 – “Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.”

Did Abraham believe God because Abraham read it in the Bible? Abraham believed him because he heard it. He believed in him who spoke it. I need you to pay very close attention because there is something here that if you don’t pay close attention, you won’t see it. You will miss it.

Galatians 3:6 – “Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.”

Here is the question:

“What did Abraham believe that caused it to be accounted unto him for righteousness?”

Do you know, or is this in our mind just as some blanket statement? What did Abraham believe; that Isaac could be raised from the dead? What did he hear? He heard directions for what? For his life. You see, we need to go back because what the giveaway is here is that it was



accounted unto him for righteousness. *Paul again refers to the Torah.* If we separate Paul's words from the Scripture he is referring to, we will not understand what Paul is trying to communicate and therefore we will misinterpret him.

Look at *Genesis 15*, verse one. We can go exactly to the place.

Genesis 15:1 – “After these things the word of YeHoVaH came unto Abram in a vision, saying, ‘Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.’”

Genesis 15:2 – “And Abram said, ‘Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me,’”

I like Abraham because Abraham took advantage of every opportunity.

“Oh, you want to talk to me? Cool, because I've been wanting to talk to you too. There are some things that I need.”

He says:

“What wilt thou give me? I am rich. I've got more stuff than I'll ever know what to do with. But there is one thing that I don't have that means more to me than all of the stuff.”

He says:

“...what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?”

The steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus. The way that he says that, it seems like there is disdain, but Abraham trusted and loved Eliezer to the point where he was going to leave everything to him. Think about it. He says:

“I've got all of this stuff. Who is the person best suited to leave my worldly goods? I don't have a child, so the only person who is worthy for me to leave what I have to, is this Eliezer of Damascus.”

Genesis 15:3 – “And Abram said, ‘Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.’”

Genesis 15:4 – “And, behold, the word of YeHoVaH *came* unto him, saying, ‘This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.’”

Genesis 15:5 – “And he brought him forth abroad, and said, ‘Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, ‘if thou be able to number them:’ and he said unto him, ‘So shall thy seed be.’”

Here is what it says:

Genesis 15:6 – “**And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.**”

There is something specific that when he said this – you have to understand. Abraham was old. As a matter of fact he probably thought that when the time comes, how can I be an old man and Sarah who is barren [have a child]? But he believed! He said:

“If you said that I am going to have a child, I am not going to look at my condition.”

You see, faith comes by hearing and hearing by the word of YeHoVaH. When he speaks, he is speaking. You can ignore that if you want to. You can resist it if you want to, but it would be to your detriment. He is not speaking just to be talking. He is not like some of your friends who don't like silence. They just have to be running off at the mouth. The Father chooses his words very carefully, and when he speaks, you had better listen! E.F. Hutton has nothing on YeHoVaH!

Galatians 3:7 – “Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.”

Paul is getting into it saying that this is what made Abraham, Abraham. When Father spoke, Abraham believed it; and when Abraham believed it, he walked in it. At that moment when he heard the word of YeHoVaH, it changed his entire outlook (even about himself). He says:

“I know I am old and my woman is old, but if you said it, so be it.”

For nothing is impossible for him! I am going to walk in this! Now, he hadn't yet told him how he was going to have a seed. That is why Sarah, who loved Abraham, was willing to give him her own maid in order to fulfill the promise of YeHoVaH. Sarah was trying to fulfill the prophecy. Abraham went along with this self-fulfilling prophecy.

**It is dangerous to try to fulfill a prophecy that Father has given you.** This is one of the things that people do. They hear a word from “the LORD” and they try to figure out a way to make it happen.

“Well maybe he meant this. Well, maybe he was trying...”

There is no “maybe.” You are just trying to figure it out so that you can bring it to pass instead of waiting on him. You are getting anxious and setting a timetable to what he has spoken.

Galatians 3:7 – “Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.”

Abraham was the father of faith because he heard and obeyed. He *Shema(ed)*.

Galatians 3:8 – “And the scripture,”

Get this.

“...foreseeing that Elohim would justify the heathen through faith, **preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, ‘In thee shall all nations be blessed.’”**

YeHoVaH was preaching to Abraham, ladies and gentlemen. Everything he said to Abraham, we don't have written, but we have enough written. As I was sharing recently, people say:

“Well, Abraham only gave a tithe one time, and that was out of his spoils.”

How do you know that Abraham only gave a tithe once?

“Well, because it was only written once.”

So you think that everything that Abraham did was written? The fact that Abraham even gave a tithe at all – why would he even do that? Why would Abraham give a tithe of anything? It was because Abraham knew about tithing. He knew about tithing and he tithed. The fact that he

tithed is the indication that he knew about tithing. When the opportunity was given for him to tithe, he tithed. That is not to say that he only did it once. It is the only time that it is recorded, but the fact that it is recorded once should be enough. There is a whole lot of stuff that is recorded once and that people build a doctrine around. Here is an example:

“For we are saved by grace.”

How many times is that written? Once! The entire Christian foundation is based upon something that is mentioned only once! **You will not find “we are saved by grace” more than one time in the entire Bible.** Then the same writer who writes that we are “saved by grace” also writes that **we are saved by hope!** How many sermons have you heard on “**salvation by hope?**” You can see what happens when we divorce ourselves from all of this doctrine. We don’t even realize that most, if not all of us take bold stances on our faith based on what has been shoved down our throats or spoon-fed us through our denominations.

When it comes down to searching the Scriptures and doing what it takes to really study, look at and break down the verses; most people are too lazy to do it, so they are dependent. Then they come away with some belief system thinking that they came up with that on their own. They don’t know that it is an amalgamation or a compilation of a lot of sermons and verses that we have been led through by different ministers.

Ask yourself how much time do you spend studying and where is the result of your study? Most people take notes and that is the extent of it. When you study, you are probably going to have some diaries. You are probably going to have some writings. You are probably going to end up with something that can go into a book. You are probably going to end up with articles. You are going to end up with something that can be distributed to other people. It will probably show others the path of your study and how you came to this conclusion where it can be scrutinized by others.

Most people only have a doctrine. Oftentimes they don’t even know how they got there. I am man enough to admit that most of the stuff that I came to believe is not the result of my own study. It is the stuff that I agreed with that other people taught. Then one day I sat down and tried to figure it out. I had some notes. I am in the church service thinking:

“This is good! This is good. Preacher is taking us all over the Bible.”

I am writing this down and writing that down and taking notes. Then when the opportunity comes, I am even asking:

“What did he just say? What Scripture did he use?”

I go home and try to search this out, but now I am thinking:

“This is confusing. This is so confusing.”

I wonder:

“How did they come to that conclusion?”

There were Scripture passages that I thought were Scripture passages that I am quoting as Scripture passages, and I am trying to find those Scriptures. It was like:

“Man, that ain’t even in the Bible!”

Aw, you all know that I am telling you the truth! It is not even in the Bible!

Galatians 3:8 – “And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, **preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying,**”

This is the gospel that he preached unto Abraham and this is what he said. Now, do you see quotation marks in your Bible? Then how do I know that what Paul is saying is actually scriptural? You see, Paul is the one. The Bible talks about the Bereans. The Bereans were of noble character because they searched the Scriptures to see if those things that Paul said were so. Now get this, all you Bereans. What Scriptures did they have to search? *All they had was the Old Testament, because there was no New Testament!*

So if they are searching the Scriptures to see if the things that Paul is saying are true, then Paul must have been talking from the Scriptures! He wasn't making stuff up, folks. But because there are no quotation marks there, one might say:

“Well, see? Paul said that.”

No, Paul didn't say that. Paul quoted. Here is what Paul quoted:

“In thee shall all nations be blessed.”

This is the gospel preached to Abraham by the Almighty. Where did he find it? It comes from *Genesis* chapter 12.

Genesis 12:1 – “Now YeHoVaH had said unto Abram, ‘Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father’s house, unto a land that I will show thee:’”

Genesis 12:2 – “‘And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.’”

Genesis 12:3 – “‘And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee.’”

**He didn't say that to Israel!** But people want to say:

“Well, you know, the Bible says that if you bless Israel, God will bless you. If you curse Israel, God will curse you.”

Where is that at in the Bible? It is not there! This is where he said it and who he said it to. If Israel can take this and say that because he said it to Abraham, then Ishmael can take it too – and they have! This is why those who claim to be the descendants of Ishmael are arguing over that which pertains to Abraham. It is because they claim the same promises.

We can talk about them all we want to. We can talk about the Jews and the Muslims all we want to, but guess what? They are claiming the promises of Abraham. What are you doing? I am putting my claim in! Do you hear what I am saying? I am putting my stake in the ground.

Those promises that YeHoVaH made to Abraham are as much mine as any other people on the planet and I am laying claim to them. He says:

Genesis 12:3 – “‘And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.’”

This is what he is saying.

Galatians 3:8 – “And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, **preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, ‘In thee shall all nations be blessed.’”**

He is saying:

“in thee shall all families of the earth and all nations be blessed.”

Paul is quoting from *Genesis*.

Galatians 3:9 – “So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.”

How? By belief. It is by believing YeHoVaH, not by believing your preacher. It is not by believing your bishop or elder or deacon or pope. It is by believing YeHoVaH. There are folks who you will show:

“This is what YeHoVaH said...”

They will take it to their bishop and the bishop will say:

“Well, that’s not what it ‘literally’ means.”

You are going to find that people believe their bishop or elder or reverend or pastor more than they believe YeHoVaH the Creator.

We looked at all of the above concerning the promises that were spoken of Abraham *before* YeHoVaH made a covenant with Abraham. The Abrahamic Covenant was stipulated later in chapter 17.

When Paul began to talk about faith and the law, he asked did you receive the Spirit by faith or did you receive the Spirit by the keeping of the commandments or the law. He didn’t use the word “commandments.” He said “by the law.” Listen up because again you have to pay attention or you are going to miss it. It is very clear that Abraham believed. Abraham believed what the Almighty said and he acted upon it. That was faith, period. There were no commandments and no law. He simply believed what God said. He says:

“I am going to give you a son. I am going to make you the father of many nations.”

That is what he said and he believed it and it was accounted unto him as righteousness. Now here is the next step. Father says:

“I have found a man who is going to teach his children my commands, so I am going to take this relationship to the next level.”

It is like this. A young man or a young woman desires to be in covenant with someone and to live with them for the rest of their lives. Some people date. Some people meet somebody. They get to know them or whatever the case may be. When they get serious about that relationship, unfortunately oftentimes people get intimate. I want to say something to those of you who have made a spiritual commitment to the person that you are going to marry. Until you are married, you should not be having sex. You should not be kissing. I would even be careful about holding hands.

That is because when you start touching one another, one touch leads to another. And when you start putting your lips together and putting your tongues in each other’s mouth and

exchanging saliva, you are in the process of becoming one. You have crossed some lines. It would not be uncommon that once you start doing that, that you will start taking off your clothes. Then you will be saying:

“No, no, stop. We can’t go there!”

What? How did you get there?

“We can’t go there!”

You are already there. That doesn’t mean that you go any further! It is time for you to stop. Halt that thing and put your clothes back on and stop holding hands and kissing. Yeah, I said it because there is too much kissing going on where there isn’t any marriage. There are folks who have taken the relationship to another level and there is no covenant.

“Oh, but he’s the one!”

Yes, until he is not the one anymore. Now you are looking for another. There are too many who have given up their virginity who haven’t entered into a covenant. Once you give it, you can’t get it back. It is gone. Now what are you going to give to your wife? What are you going to give to your husband? Leftovers! Those of you who have gone there, stop it! Those of you who are almost there, stop it! Those of you who haven’t gone there, don’t go.

Once you allow your emotions to go into a place like that, you become confused. You can no longer think clearly. Your rationale has gone out the window. Wisdom is no longer operating. You are now being led by the flesh, by emotions and by feelings. You will start lying and covering up. Don’t go there! And if you have gone there, you need to repent.

I am going to tell you about one of the quickest ways to be confused. Think about it. When you are holding your brother’s hand or your Mama’s hand or your Daddy’s hand, there isn’t any tingling going on in your body. You aren’t feeling that tingle. But as soon as you start holding hands with somebody who you want to say:

“This is my significant other. This is my friend. This is my fiancé.”

Now you get around each other and you start feeling stuff. You start feeling stuff that you didn’t feel before. And now those feelings start talking to you. Do you hear what I am saying?

“Oo, wow, what’s that feeling? Oh, it must be love!”

No, that is flesh! That is what that is. That is your flesh being aroused. Aw, you all know that I am telling you the truth. Some say:

“Well, Mama, Daddy, you all did it.”

Mm hmm. We didn’t have parents teaching us Torah. Our parents didn’t sit us down. Do you know what my Mother taught me?

“Boy, don’t bring no baby here!”

That was it.

“Don’t bring no baby here!”

It was not:

“Protect yourself. Protect your virginity. Don’t be having sexual relationships until you get married.”

It was:

“Don’t bring no baby here!”

Do you understand what I am saying? That was “the talk.” Torah-observant parents should be teaching their children:

“Babies come. Sometimes people who have had sex for years still don’t have babies. Don’t confuse babies with having sex. Sex is wrong! Sex before marriage is a crime against God!”

That is the only way to put it. You are a criminal! I was a criminal. Yeah, I was a criminal. And if I had died in that, I don’t know what would have happened to me. So yeah, I did it and I was wrong. Now what do you have to say? You know better. I am teaching you better. I am showing you what the word says.

For you to go out and to have sex after what I have taught you is to disregard both him and me. You have not only committed a crime against him, you have committed a crime against yourself. You have committed a crime against your parents. That is the way that we have to bring it. You can’t be tiptoeing about. That is because once those tinglings and those feelings start happening, it is too late. It should never get to that point. Once those feelings are aroused, it is just a natural next step, so preserve yourselves!

YeHoVaH had this relationship with Abraham. He says:

“Do you know what? I have found a man. I have searched and searched and I have found someone who takes me seriously. Now I want to put a ring on him. I want to make a covenant with him.”

He says:

“You have taken me seriously.”

When YeHoVaH made a covenant with Abraham, **ALL of the promises made were contingent upon keeping the covenant.** This is what we must remember. He made Abraham promises before he made a covenant. By faith, Abraham heard and obeyed. YeHoVaH says:

“I have found a man. Now, the reason why I am choosing him is because I know him. He is going to teach his children. He is going to teach them my laws. He is going to teach them my commandments. He is going to teach them my Torah.”

He made a covenant with Abraham, but the promises were contingent upon keeping the covenant. He made promises and then he made a covenant. Those who shared the faith of Abraham and who inherited the promises of Abraham were required to keep the covenant of Abraham. This is what he did.

Listen, faith came first. **Faith came before the law.** It did! Now that the faith has been accounted unto Abraham as righteousness, Father says:

“Let’s take this relationship to the next level and then let’s seal it.”

Genesis 17:7 – “And I will establish my covenant between me and thee”

He says to Abraham:

“...and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.”

Who is the covenant made with? It is made with Abraham, his seed and “in their generations,” which is their seed. How long is this covenant? It is everlasting!

Genesis 17:8 – “And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee,”

What was the promise? The promise was the seed, right? So the promise is *to the seed*. Before the seed comes, the covenant was made with the one who was promised the seed. The seed was incorporated into the covenant and the seed’s seed as an *Everlasting Covenant*.

Genesis 17:8 – “And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their Elohim.”

Genesis 17:9 – “And Elohim said unto Abraham, ‘Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.’”

Genesis 17:10 – **“This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.”**

Genesis 17:11 – “And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a **token of the covenant** betwixt me and you.”

That word “token” is a sign, a distinguishing mark, a banner, a remembrance, an ensign, a proof. It is just like when you enter into a contract or a covenant agreement and you give your “John Doe” or signature; whatever it is that is needed. It is only a contract, but once it is signed, it becomes an agreement. Thereafter you are going to do this and the other party is going to do that. He said it is between me and you.

Genesis 17:12 – “And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every male child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger which *is* not of thy seed.”

Genesis 17:13 – “He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.”

Genesis 17:14 – **“And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.”**

The promise was before the covenant. The promise became contingent on the covenant. So what is he saying?

“Abraham, here are the things that I am going to do.”

“Okay Father.”

“Now, do you believe me?”



“Oh absolutely! Yeah. Absolutely.”

It could have stopped there, but it didn't. He said:

“Now, let's seal this. Now we have a covenant agreement.”

He made it very clear. Although Abraham was the only one there, the covenant was with him and with his seed. The seed was the promise. Are you all following this? So, the promise is contingent upon the covenant.

Galatians 3:10 – “**For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse:”**

Oh boy, it is about to get good!

“...for it is written,”

There is that phrase. Where are the quotations around the text? The quotes here are for this teaching in this workbook, but there are no quotes in the Bible. What is interesting is that the word “cursed” in the New Testament has several meanings. The word “cursed” is only used with this meaning in *Galatians* 3:10 and 3:13. All of the other words for “cursed” that are found in the New Testament are different words. Go ahead and look them up.

“Galatians 3:10 – “**For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse:”**

What are “the works of the law?” That is Judaism! The works of the law is referring to Judaism. It is anyone who practices Judaism in any form; like praying to the east, davening, mandatory Kippahs or covering one's head with a prayer shawl.

“...for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not **in all things...**”

“...for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not **in all things which are written** in the **book of the law** to do them.”

There is a distinction between the *works* of the law and the *book* of the law. This word “cursed” is used in this passage in verses 10 and 13 as “*katara;*” meaning: an execration, an imprecation, a curse. Do you see what it says?

“...for it is written”

“...for it is written”

This word “curse” comes from the Torah (from the Hebrew, not from the Greek).

“...for it is written”

Where is it written? The word “curse” here is associated with Torah. Whenever people of Paul's day heard the word “curse” in relation to Scripture, they only had the Torah, the writings and the prophets to reference.

Galatians 3:10 – “**For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not **in all things which are written** in the **book of the law** to do them.”**

**To do them!** Look at what it says! Where is this written? Paul is quoting from *Deuteronomy 27*. We have an entire chapter going into chapter 28 that deals specifically with the curses from *Deuteronomy 27* until the end of *Deuteronomy 27*. Then *Deuteronomy 28* starts with the blessings. Verse 16 starts with the curses all over again.

Every time the word “cursed” is used in the writings of Paul, it is always referring to the curse that is spoken of in the Torah, in the Law and in the prophets. It is not some new curse. The Torah contains the curses. **The Torah is not cursed. The Torah contains curses. It contains curses for those who don’t do the commands.** For those who do them shall live by them.

**Paul uses the word “cursed” to refer to the curses spoken of in the Torah, Law and prophets. The Torah is not cursed. It contains curses for those who do not do the commands.**

That word doesn’t mean that I am going to order my life in the Torah. No. **When I keep his commandments, life is in his Torah! Life is in his word!** When I keep his commandments, the life of YeHoVaH flows through me! **Torah is life!** Whoo! Here is the curse:

Deuteronomy 27:12 – “These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin:”

Deuteronomy 27:13 – “And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.”

Deuteronomy 27:14 – “And the Levites shall speak, and say until all the men of Israel with a loud voice,”

Deuteronomy 27:15 – “Cursed *be* the man that maketh *any* graven or molten image, an abomination unto YeHoVaH, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret *place*. And all the people shall answer and say, ‘Amen.’”

What are they saying? If anybody makes a graven image, an abomination; the works of the hands of a craftsman and tries to hide it so nobody else knows about it, YeHoVaH says:

“I see it. You can hide it from them, but I see it. They may not know that you are doing what you are doing. You can lie and you can cover it up, but I see it.”

You have to understand that **a curse without cause is not coming to you.** What you sow is what you are going to reap. Your Mama may not know that you are lying. Your Daddy may not know that you are lying. Your folks may not know that you are covering up.

They may not know that you are smoking marijuana. They may not know that you are stealing. They may not know that you are over there having relationships. They may not know the things that you are doing. And you come into their faces and act all innocent; like you haven’t done anything, but YeHoVaH says:

“I see you. So here is what we are going to do. I want you six over there and you over here and I want my word spoken in the midst of the people so that when I judge them, they can’t say that they didn’t know.”

Now when you start experiencing these things in your life that you as a believer shouldn't be experiencing, you might want to do some searching. You might want to do some looking around the house. I am talking about this house, this temple. Look at the things that you are permitting, the thoughts that you are having and the lies that you have told that you haven't repented of. I am talking about cover ups that you are still trying to cover up to keep from being exposed. You might want to do some searching. Father says:

"The world may not see it, but I see it."

Blessings and curses don't come from the world. You need to choose. Are you going to walk in blessings or are you going to walk in curses? Are you going to walk in obedience or are you going to walk in disobedience? It is your choice. It is your choice, so when it happens, don't blame Mama. Don't blame Daddy.

"Well, you all wouldn't let me do what I wanted to do, so that's why I did it. It's your fault."

There is nobody to blame but you. And the people said:

"Okay, Amen, so be it."

Deuteronomy 27:16 – "Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'"

"Okay. So be it! Amen!"

Deuteronomy 27:17 – "Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'"

Deuteronomy 27:18 – "Cursed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'"

Deuteronomy 27:19 – "Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'"

Deuteronomy 27:20 – "Cursed *be* he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'"

Deuteronomy 27:21 – "Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'"

Deuteronomy 27:22 – "Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'"

You see, if you don't know this stuff, then guess what? You are prone to do it.

Deuteronomy 27:23 – "Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother-in-law. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'"

Deuteronomy 27:24 – "Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'"

Deuteronomy 27:25 – "Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'"

Deuteronomy 27:26 – “**Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them.** And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’”

You see, Paul is quoting *Deuteronomy*. Go back. Let me show you what he said.

Galatians 3:10 – “**For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.**”

Everybody who said “Amen”; it is you and all your seed.

“We know what your Torah says and we are not going to do it.”

If you do it and you know that it says “don’t do it,” then you are inviting a curse upon yourself.

“Well I didn’t know.”

It is written!

**The Law of YeHoVaH is not cursed.**

Paul writes in *Romans* 6 and 7 that the law is spiritual. The law is holy and the law is good. It is not cursed. Father didn’t give the people a cursed thing, but the Torah that he gave to the people contains curses and blessings. It was the people’s choice and it was based on decisions that they made.

If I continue to try to bless someone whom the Father has spoken “that those who do these things are under a curse”; no matter how much I try to help somebody who is violating the commandments, it is like putting your resources in the wrong place. It is like casting them among swine. You are trying to help somebody who doesn’t want to keep the commandments. What do you think they are going to keep getting? They know better! Why? Because you told them! You told them! You told them! It is better not to know. They can’t claim ignorance.

“Well, you know it’s my baby and I still hope for them.”

I hope for them too, but in the meantime I have to let them go because if they continually violate the commandments of YeHoVaH and they know it, I can’t bless what YeHoVaH has cursed. **He didn’t curse them. They chose the cursed way.** His desire is for them to be blessed. But it is whose choice? It is their choice, just like it is your choice. You choose blessings or curses; life or death. It is your choice. You can run around here and act like you don’t know. You can sneak and hide, but he sees and knows all. He is the one that we should be trying to please.

I am more interested in trying to please my Elohim than trying to please my wife. I can hide from her. I did that for a number of years and lied. And in all of that so-called enjoyment and in all of those lies, it led me to a place of wanting to take my life. A person who is at the brink of suicide has come to the end of their little miserable decision-making processes. Instead of choosing to repent, they choose death. Now, that is not everyone. Let me just clarify that because there are some people who are in excruciating pain. There are people who would rather die than live “this” way. Some of those people are not out there committing sin. But I will tell you that the folks who find themselves trying to commit these kinds of suicides are individuals who are

very confused. It is amazing how much suicide is among the LGBTQ community. It is also prevalent among young people who break up with their girlfriends or their boyfriends. Typically it is because they have allowed their virginity or their innocence to be given to someone, only to be rejected. That person is now going to somebody else. Now they feel rejected and they don't want to live. They feel embarrassed. They feel like:

"I can't take this."

Do you follow me?

The Law of YeHoVaH isn't cursed. **Judaism is cursed.** Why? That is because **it adds to the Law of YeHoVaH.** The Bible says:

Deuteronomy 4:2 – "Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of YeHoVaH our God which I command you."

Deuteronomy 12:32 – "What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it."

Galatians 3:11 – "But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The **just** shall live by faith."

That word "just" is the word "*dikaios*." It means: righteous; observing divine law; in a wide sense, upright, righteous, virtuous, keeping the commands of God. The just shall live by faith.

Galatians 3:12 – "And the law is not of faith: but, The man **that doeth them** shall **live** in them."

That is why I would encourage you to read *Deuteronomy* 28 verses 1-15.

**Life is in obeying.**

**Life is in obeying the commands.**



## Also Available From Arthur Bailey Ministries

Check out our wide selection of important teachings that are also downloadable for FREE from our website at [www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com](http://www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com). We have books, DVDs, videos, Discipleship & Leadership Training classes and more! Here is a sampling of our most popular teachings:



**[28 Blessings of Deuteronomy 28](#)** — Summarizes the 28 Blessings of *Deuteronomy 28*; identifies what the blessings look like today. Learn how the blessings manifest and the importance of living a Torah-observant, Spirit-filled life. 4-DVD teaching. Approx. 5 hrs.



**[Feast of Firstfruits](#)** — In this exciting teaching you will learn what are considered to be the Firstfruits offerings; when they are to be presented, and why Firstfruits offerings are so important! You will also learn the prayer that is recited during this vital offering which assures the blessing of prosperity upon those who present these gifts unto YeHoVaH. Approx. 1.5 hrs.



**[Hear, O Israel](#)** — “Hear, O Israel” is a call for ALL of the people of YeHoVaH to hear and to obey his commands. Oftentimes when people hear the word “Israel,” they think “Jews.” Israel consists of 12 tribes. The Jews are only one of those tribes. In this eye-opening, engaging and life-changing teaching, Arthur Bailey explains in-depth, Yeshua’s response and the benefits of what it really means to hear and to obey! Approx. 2.5 hrs in a 2-DVD set.



**[How To Hear God’s Voice](#)** — Author and teacher Arthur Bailey shares important biblical truths to help you identify and distinguish the voice of the Almighty from all other voices. Learn why YeHoVaH communicates with his people, why he wants you to hear his voice, how to identify his voice from others, where he most likely speaks to you and so much more! 4-DVDs. Approx. 5.5 hrs.



**[Relationships](#)** — Arthur Bailey presents from Scripture how the relationships in our lives must be categorized and prioritized according to their importance. You will learn the kind of relationship the Almighty wants with you, how to categorize and prioritize your relationships according to Scripture, how to identify and rectify wrong relationships and more. 2-DVDs. Approx. 2.5 hrs.



**[Maximizing Your Talents](#)** — Arthur Bailey explains the parable taught by Yeshua after sharing with his disciples about the Gospel of the Kingdom being preached to the whole world before the end comes. Yeshua gives a parable about three servants who were given specific talents. What distinguished the wise servant from the wicked servant in this parable was determined by what they did with the talents they had been given. Approx. 1.5 hrs.



**[Merry Christmas?](#)** — Where did Christmas originate? What does the Bible have to say about Christmas and its relationship to the birth of Christ? Is Christmas even in the Bible? Should “Christ” be in Christmas? Is Jesus the reason for the season? How should true believers respond to Christmas? These questions and so many more will be answered in this timeless Christmas message. Approx. 1.5 hrs.



**[The ReNEWed Covenant](#)** — In this teaching Arthur Bailey gives a clear, eye-opening, biblical explanation of what the New Covenant is and with whom it is made. He explains how Jews and Gentiles enter into this covenant and what it means for believers today. You will understand why it is called The ReNEWed Covenant and the significant power that is released within the lives of all who embrace the ReNEWed Covenant. This teaching will change your life forever! Approximately 1.5 hrs.



**[The Power of the Holy Spirit](#)** — Author and teacher Arthur Bailey reveals the prerequisites all believers must meet to be filled with the Holy Spirit and power. What is this power Yeshua spoke of? Is this power still available for the disciples of Yeshua today? How can the disciples of Yeshua operate in this power today? These and many other questions will be answered in this fascinating and informative teaching series. 4-DVDs. Approx. 5.5 hrs.



**[True Biblical Prosperity](#)** — In this teaching Arthur Bailey will address: What is prosperity? Is prosperity biblical? Is poverty a curse? Can believers be prosperous? What does the Bible teach about prosperity? What is true biblical prosperity? What you believe about prosperity will determine what you can and cannot receive from YeHoVaH. This teaching series will leave you with a wealth of information to help you understand why YeHoVaH wants his people to be *prosperous* and to know what *True Biblical Prosperity* looks like! 4 DVDs. Approx. 5.5 hrs.



**[You Must Be Born Again](#)** — The church world has taken a conversation Yeshua had with a Pharisee at night, and built powerhouse ministries teaching a gospel message of “salvation” and altar calls. Many sermons have been taught about being “born again” and what it should mean to believers today. But what does *John 3:16* really teach us within the context it is written? Like many other biblical passages, this much-quoted verse is taught and preached in a manner that has become isolated from the context in which it was originally written. Approx. 2.5 hrs. in a 2-DVD set.



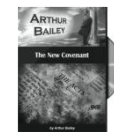
**[The Love of God](#)** — Paul wrote in the Book of Romans, “*But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Messiah died for us.*” God demonstrated his love for us by giving his only begotten son to die for our sins. How can we show our love for God? In this 4-DVD teaching, Arthur Bailey will take you on a journey through the *greatest love story ever written*, and what our response to the love of God should be. It is more than just a story of salvation. It is a story of love, of overcoming, of victory and of power. 4-DVDs. Approx. 5.5 hrs.



**[The Fall Feasts Of YeHoVaH](#)** — The Fall Feasts of YeHoVaH is a 6-DVD set with over 6.5 hours of teaching. This series include teachings on the Feast of Trumpets/Yom Teruah, Day of Atonement/Yom Kippur, the Feast of Tabernacles/Sukkot and the Last Great Day/Shemini Atzeret. The introduction to the Fall Feasts will not only provide insight and understanding of the prophetic shadow pictures of good things to come, it will also help us to understand how to celebrate these amazing days in a way that pleases Almighty YeHoVaH.



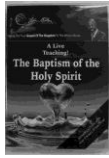
**[Now Concerning Spiritual Gifts](#)** — This is a 6-DVD set with over 6.5 hours of teaching. Many suggest that the gifts of the Spirit have ceased to be in operation, just as they also insist that the law is done away with. Among those who accept and teach that the spiritual gifts of the Bible are still operational today, many have abused and misused these gifts in their assembly; similar to the days of the Corinthian assembly whom Paul wrote to correct — thus the controversy! In this series, Arthur Bailey takes the mystery out of manifesting spiritual gifts and empowering believers.



**[The New Covenant](#)** — When did the New Covenant begin? Arthur Bailey journeys inside the first Jerusalem Council as the apostles, elders and Ruach Ha Kodesh (Holy Spirit) “discuss” how to deal with a false teaching circulating among believers. Arthur Bailey is a Spirit-filled, New Covenant minister who boldly teaches the Hebrew Roots of the Christian faith. He removes the confusion from covenants that are as important today as long ago. Two episodes.



**[Keeping Torah Living Spirit Filled](#)** — Join Arthur Bailey as he journeys inside the first Jerusalem Council to explore how early leaders through the Ruach Ha Kodesh dealt with false teachings circulating among believers and incorporated Gentile converts into the newly formed Messianic community. This teaching will deepen your understanding of the early Hebrew culture and strengthen your walk in Yeshua Messiah. Three episodes. About 1.5 hrs.



**[The Baptism of the Holy Spirit](#)** — Yeshua said in *Acts 1* verse 5: “*For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.*” And in verse 8: “*But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth.*”

When we are baptized with the Holy Spirit, we receive power and authority not just to speak for YeHoVaH, but to demonstrate his power! In this 4-DVD teaching series, you will learn what is the true evidence of the baptism of the Holy Spirit and so much more! A must-have for every true believer who wants to walk in their authority. Over 5 hours of teaching.



**[Walking in the Power of the Holy Spirit; My Testimony](#)** — Join Arthur Bailey as he shares experiences and unique insights in this perceptive, sometimes hilarious and always instructive journey through his ministry spanning more than three decades. He generously shares his life-changing adventures of discovering and tapping back into the roots of the faith that he has long preached with boldness. As a former pastor and teacher in five different Christian denominations before coming to the true faith of the Kingdom of YeHoVaH; his unique story is priceless and required listening for those who desire to enhance their own walk in Torah-obedience and in Yeshua Messiah. About 1.5 hours of teaching.



**[And The Heavens Were Opened](#)** — An in-depth, inspiring journey through the feasts of Shavuot, Yom Teruah and Hanukkah. Reveals the importance of these biblical events for today’s Spirit-filled believer in Yeshua. Learn about operating in the gifts of the Holy Spirit, the works of Yeshua Messiah and the rededication of the second temple at Hanukkah. 3-DVDs. About 4.5 hours of teaching.



**[And You Shall Love The Lord](#)** — The creator of the universe demonstrated his love for us by sacrificing his only begotten son for the sins of man. The Love of God is a gift! You cannot earn it. You do not deserve it. You cannot buy it. So how do we demonstrate our love for God? Often when sharing the gospel of Yeshua (*the gospel Yeshua taught not the gospel “about Jesus”*), the subject of the “law” comes up. Yeshua clearly stated that he did not come to do away with or to abolish the law (*Matthew 5:17*). Yet people still argue that we must only “love” YeHoVaH with all of our heart, mind, soul and strength. Are we doing that? What does loving God look like? The Bible instructs us how YeHoVaH wants us to show our love for him. Learn the truth and find answers to many questions you won’t learn from religion. About 2.5 hours on 2 DVDs.



**[What Do We Do With Those Gentiles?](#)** — Discover how according to *Acts 15*, a major challenge existed which confronted the newly formed Messianic community. Arthur Bailey journeys inside the first Jerusalem Council where the apostles, elders and the Ruach Ha Kodesh “discussed” how to deal with a false teaching circulating among early believers and how to incorporate Gentile converts into the newly formed Messianic community. Many traditional Jewish believers in Yeshua struggled with how to go from a totally ethnic Jewish religious community to one which included non-Hebrew people who were unfamiliar with the rich heritage and traditions formed by the Pharisees and handed down by the elders. This teaching will deepen and strengthen your spiritual walk in Yeshua Messiah as you learn more about the history of the early called-out ones of faith. 2 episodes.





**Messianic 101: “The Essentials”** — Today there is as much confusion about being “Messianic” as there is of certain issues across denominational Christianity. As more and more people’s eyes are opened to the faith once delivered to the saints, and new believers are being added to the family of YeHoVaH, it is vitally important that they get started on the path the right way. In this very important teaching series, Arthur Bailey shares what every new believer must know to live a power-filled, successful life in the Kingdom of YeHoVaH. You will learn who you are in Messiah, the importance of the faith, the baptism of the Holy Spirit, how to properly respond to the Sabbath argument, the dietary laws, feast days and much more! About 2 hours of teaching. The first in a series of teachings. Follow up with *Messianic 201* and *Messianic 301*.



**Messianic 201: “Adding to your Faith”** — This is the second in a series of three introductory teachings. Messianic 201 picks up where Messianic 101 “The Essentials” leaves off. In this teaching you will learn the crucial elements that should be added to the believers’ faith to keep from falling. This teaching is a must-have for anyone desiring to build their faith in Messiah Yeshua. About 2.5 hours of teaching in a 2-DVD set. Follow up with *Messianic 301* “*Perfecting Your Faith.*”



**Messianic 301: “Perfecting Your Faith – Maturing in Messiah”** — Today there is as much confusion about being “Messianic” as there is on certain issues across denominational Christianity. In *Messianic 301: “Perfecting Your Faith – Maturing in Messiah,”* the teaching continues where *Messianic 201: “Adding to your Faith”* left off. This is the third installment of this phenomenal series which deals with perfecting the faith that we have been given. The series provides essential tools for maturing your faith in Messiah Yeshua. Over 5 hours of teaching on 4 DVDs.

### A Fine Selection of Resources

Check out our comprehensive collection of books, book/DVD combos, study tools, gifts and unpackaged teachings. There is something for everyone. Makes terrific gifts as well as study programs and witnessing tools for individuals or church ministries! Here is just a sampling of our books and educational materials:

 <a href="#">Feast of Firstfruits</a>	 <a href="#">How To Hear God's Voice</a>	 <a href="#">It's Not Finished</a>	 <a href="#">Maximizing Your Talents</a>
 <a href="#">Sunday Is Not The Sabbath? (English)*</a>	 <a href="#">To Tithe Or NOT To Tithe</a>	 <a href="#">The Feast Of Pentecost</a>	 <a href="#">What About Grace?</a>

### Discipleship Training & Leadership Development Programs

Enroll now in our FREE Discipleship Training and Leadership Development programs! These are the only Messianic Hebrew Roots of the faith programs like them on the planet! Learn more about the true history of the faith once delivered to the saints as you prepare for ministry and leadership services of any kind. The *Discipleship Training program* is our 105-class, 2-year accredited, Seminary-level program. Our 27-class *Leadership Development* course is useful for both ministry and personal enrichment. For all believers today, no matter where you are in your spiritual walk. All courses are available online and workbooks are available through our online store. Visit us today at:



[Discipleship101.tv](http://Discipleship101.tv)

[ArthurBaileyMinistries.com](http://ArthurBaileyMinistries.com)

[Leadership101.tv](http://Leadership101.tv)

\*Also available in other languages

